



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

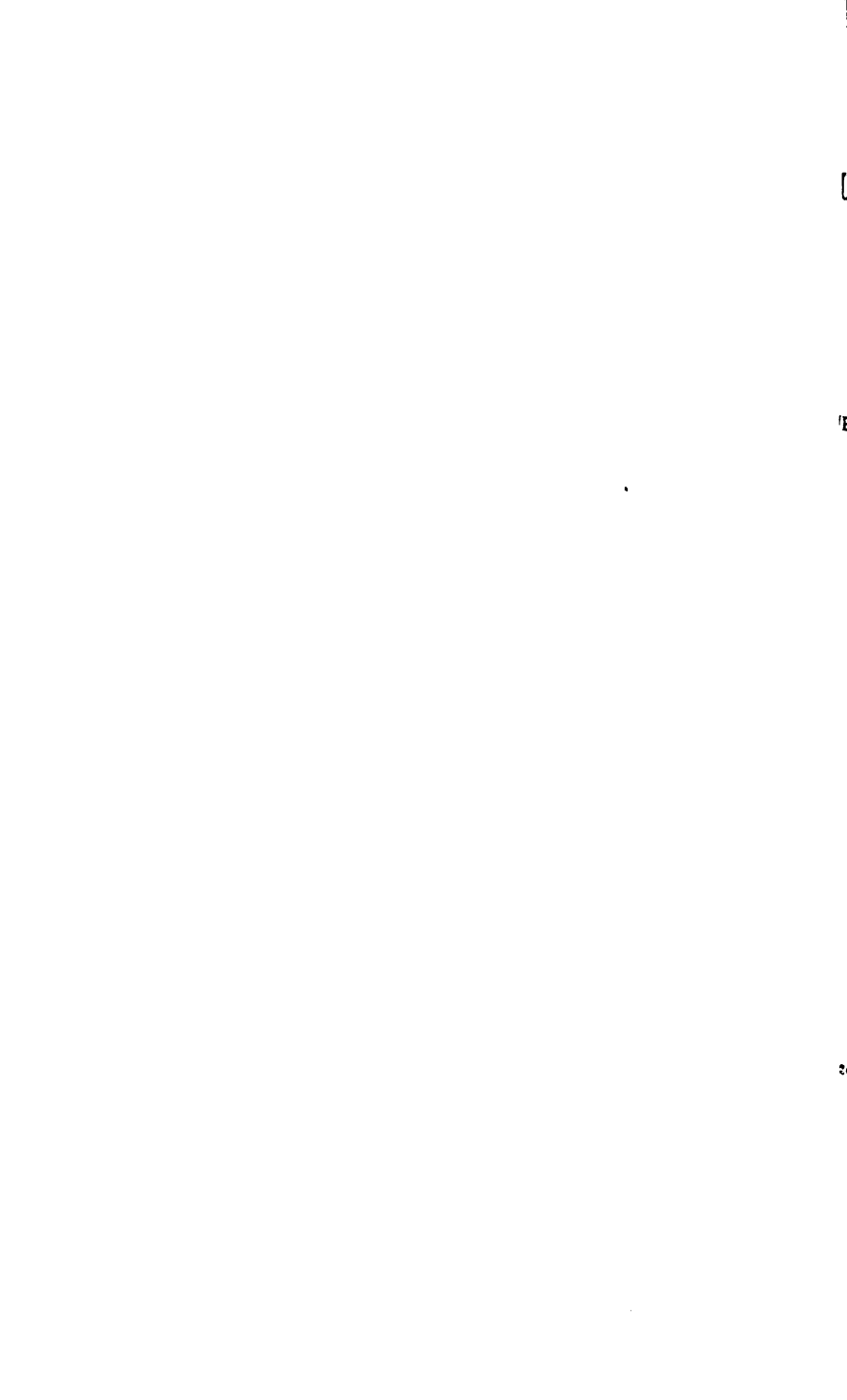
A 744,594

one of the handsomest buildings of the kind in the States, but its bar-room is one of the dirtiest.

There are many factories and mills in and about Ithaca, on the small streams which pour their waters into the lake. A rivulet within a mile of the town forms two of the prettiest Falls imaginable. The lower one, about 80 feet in height, falling over a series of small rocky ledges, appears like so many flakes of snow upon the dark masses of stone; and, where the sun strikes upon the foam, it glitters like the sparkling frost on a December's morn, after the preceding day's thaw. The other Fall, 200 yards higher up the hill, exhibits more water; but the fall is not quite so high, nearly one-third of the stream being diverted through a tunnel 90 yards long in the solid rock, above the lower Fall, for the purpose of turning several mill-wheels; and in course of time the latter cataract will be reduced to a few gallons per minute, like the Passaic at Patterson. In our land of small rivers, the cascade formed by the quantity of water conveyed to the mills would be considered of some magnitude, and an object of no small interest. These Falls certainly vie with those at Trenton in point of beauty, though so very dissimilar in their formation; the latter are almost subterraneous, while the former rush over the brow of a hill, between large impending crags, crowned with thick dark foliage, with scarcely a passage worn down the rocky ledge for their foaming waters. Like Trenton, too, they have acquired a melancholy interest from similar causes; a highly accomplished young lady being drowned at each place within these few years, when visiting the Falls in company with their friends and relatives.

Not wishing to return up Cayuga Lake, and in fact having made a point of never returning by the same road when it could be avoided, we hired a carriage with two excellent horses, and at a quarter to three in the afternoon, on the 9th of August, departed from Ithaca, ascending a steep and long hill for two or three miles. While enjoying a most extensive and charming prospect from the summit, we encountered one of the heaviest storms of wind and rain I ever experienced. After strug-

gling against it for a quarter of an hour, we succeeded in gaining an open shed by the road side, already filled with half-drowned pedestrians and equestrians, who were seeking shelter from the pitiless peltings of the storm. Such an arrival as ours, with a carriage loaded with heavy trunks, a pile of carpet bags and hat-boxes, with umbrellas, water-proof cloaks, and great coats innumerable, would have attracted the curiosity of less inquisitive people than thorough-bred Yankees. Five or six inmates of the shed busied themselves with examining the ivory Chinese handle of Mr. B.'s umbrella; and a person, whom they designated as "Doctor," dressed in a threadbare, shabby-genteel, frock coat, of blue cloth, with a collar originally black velvet, but which, by wear and tear of weather, had been transformed into a nondescript colour, observed that "they carved cleverly in New York." The patent leather hat-box soon fixed their attention, and, my answer not satisfying them that it was not made of wood, they took it out of the carriage and minutely inspected it both within and without. The patent boxes of the carriage wheels next became subjects for their conjectures and guesses; they had evidently seen none before. At this time we were joined by a most consequential person,—the landlord of an adjoining tavern, whose curiosity had been excited by the crowd in his shed. Some one asked him whether he had ever seen such "mortal curious things in a carriage before;" he answered, "Yes;" and just glancing at one of the fore wheels, "but these are those poor Yankee things; I have been teaming these fifteen years, and would never wear one of them;" then turning to a hind wheel, "why here, this box is clear gone, the wheel will come off the first heavy lurch you have, and you'll be cast adrift." For once, curiosity proved of service, it being very evident that the first heavy jolt would throw the wheel from the carriage. Another by-stander, a blacksmith, and old weather-beaten man of sixty, whom the inn-keeper addressed as "Uncle Jack," said he would render it secure in five minutes, and carried the box away to his forge, which was "but a few rods up the road." The rain had now subsided, though we were still threat-



A

UBALTERN'S FURLOUGH:

DESCRIPTIVE OF SCENES IN VARIOUS PARTS

OF THE

UNITED STATES,

UPPER AND LOWER CANADA, NEW-BRUNSWICK,

AND

NOVA SCOTIA,

DURING THE SUMMER AND AUTUMN OF 1832.

BY E. T. COKE,

LIEUTENANT OF THE 45TH REGIMENT.

Wand'ring from clime to clime observant stray'd,
Their manners noted, and their states survey'd.

POPE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

NEW-YORK:

PUBLISHED BY J. & J. HARPER,
NO. 82, CLIFF-STREET.

SOLD BY THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS THROUGHOUT
THE UNITED STATES.

M DCCC XXXIII.

E
165
.C682
1833

Aubu
Sto

Senec
ary
-D
-L

Cross t
peril
fallin
Fall
vil's
mer

Arrive
Brax
Hull
unce
der-
Indi

Island
Elec
Dist
-W
Inscr

Descen
Wat
Jour
Brot
verir
-M
Reac

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAP. I.

	PAGE
Auburn Prison—Cayuga Lake—Ithaca—Falls—Violent Storm—Journey of Disasters	1—12

CHAP. II.

Seneca Lake—Fulton—Jemima Wilkinson—Revolutionary Grants—Geneva—Labourers' Wages—Rochester—Death of Patch—Patient Traveller—The Ridge-road—Lockport—Fine Works—Buffalo—Tribe of Indians.	13—27
--	-------

CHAP. III.

Cross the Niagara—Chippewa Battle Ground—Old Squaw's perilous Descent—Loss of a Vessel—Walk under the falling sheet of Water—Levelling System—City of the Falls—Bridge over the Rapids—Burning Spring—Devil's Hole—Rapid Mode of Sight-seeing—Brock's Monument—Fort George	28—46
--	-------

CHAP. IV.

Arrive at York—Emigrants, miserable Condition of—Brandt—Lake Ontario—Kingston—Rideau Canal—Hulks—Lake of the thousand Isles—Prescott—Meeting unceremoniously Dispersed—History of a Yankee Settler—Descend the Rapids—Irish Emigrant—Iroquois Indians—Montreal—Charcoal Doctor	47—60
--	-------

CHAP. V.

Island of Montreal—St. Helen's—Cathedral—Convent—Election Riots—Disaffection of the French Canadians—Disturbed night—Steamers—Quebec—Cape Diamond—Wolfe and Montcalm—Jesuit's Barracks—Singularity—Inscription—Falls of Montmorenci	61—73
---	-------

CHAP. VI.

Descend the St. Lawrence—Pleasures and Miseries of a Water Excursion—Yankee Pedlar—Night's Lodging—Journey across the Temiscouta Portage—Royal Mail—Brother Jonathan's Thorn—Hospitable Settler—Persevering Veteran—Narrow Escape—Cheating Landlord—Militia Captain—Grand Falls—Crowded Bed—Reach Fredericton	74—94
---	-------

500310

	PAGE
CHAP. VII.	
Government House—College—Spirit of Equality—Lumberers—Quit-rents—Roads—Monsieur Audubon—Militia—Disputed Boundary	95—104
CHAP. VIII.	
Proceed down the St. John's—Improvements—Exported Timber—Falls of St. John—Bay of Fundy—Digby Strait—Annapolis—Second-hand Coach—Garrulous Old Woman—Cape Blow-me-down—Windsor College—Furious Tides—Quality of Land—Mr. Uniacke—Napoleon—Calamitous Fire—Halifax	105—190
CHAP. IX.	
Races—Mason's Hall—Harbour—Citadel—College—Churches—Theatre—Prince's Lodge—Shubenacadie Canal—Negroes—American Forests—Mr. Prescott—Wellington Dyke—Learned Coachman	121—132
CHAP. X.	
Fog rising—Eastport—Cool Shop-boy—St. Andrew's Light-house—Rough Sailor—Interesting discussion—Gale of Wind—Boston—Wallack—Discontented Yankee—Falls on the Spicket Creek—Six-in-hand—Concord—Prison—Lake Winnipiscogee—Fat Passenger—Lamp Trimming	133—144
CHAP. XI.	
Bartlett—Cold Weather—Notch of the White Mountains—Destruction of the Willey Family—Avalanches of earth—Landlord's Distress—Disappointment—Ascend Mount Washington	145—153
CHAP. XII.	
Wet Morning—Weather-bound Travellers—Old Man of the Mountain—Colonel and Road Surveyor—Montpelier—Green Mountains—Burlington—Politicians—Murder of Miss M'Crae—Drunken Coachman—passage of the Hudson—West Point—Military Academy—Capture of André—Arrive at New York—Banks of Newfoundland—Land at Liverpool	154—171
APPENDIX, No. I.	
Declaration of Independence	173—183
APPENDIX, No. II.	
Certificate of Montgomery's Interment	184
APPENDIX, No. III.	
Capture and Death of André	186

SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH.

CHAPTER I.

Sweet Auburn!

* * * * *

Dear lovely bow'rs of *innocence and ease*.

GOLDSMITH.

For those rebellious here their pris'n ordained.

MILTON.

The most pernicious infection, next the plague, is the smell of the jail, where prisoners have been long and close kept.

BACON.

HEARING that the board of health had issued an order that no visitors should be admitted into the prison until the cholera had subsided, a precaution taken in consequence of its having broken out in the Sing-Sing prison on the Hudson, we much feared that we should be disappointed in not attaining the object for which we had visited Auburn; fortunately, however, Mr. B. had introductory letters to Dr. Richards, president of the Theological Seminary, through whose interest we obtained an order for admittance at mid-day on the 7th of August.

The prison is situated on the outskirts of the village, surrounded by a wall 2000 feet in extent, varying in height from 20 to 35 feet, according to the situation of the shops in which the convicts are employed. The cells where they are confined during the night have a singular appearance (something like a large pigeon box, or

honey-comb), being in five stories, with galleries, and the windows in an outer wall at the distance of five or six feet from them, so that no convict can attempt effecting his escape through their medium. It is, in fact, a house within a house. Each prisoner has a separate cell 7 feet in length, 7 in height, by 3 1-2 in width, with a small shelf for holding his bible, and a canvass cot, which, in the day time, is reared up against the wall, and, when lowered down at night, rests upon a small ledge, and covers the whole extent of the cell. A strong grated door admits a free circulation of air, and the works of the lock are so contrived as to be two feet from the door, and entirely out of a convict's reach, if he even succeeded in breaking one of the iron bars so as to admit a passage for his arm. A keeper always patrolling the galleries during the night with cloth shoes acts as a check upon the prisoners holding any discourse. The building was perfectly clean, and free from that tainted atmosphere which generally pervades a prison, the cells being white-washed once a fortnight, as a preventive against the cholera, though when there is no necessity for such a precaution they are thus cleansed only from five to six times during the warm season.

From the cells we proceeded into an open square, formed by the keeper's house, prisoner's apartments, and work-shops, where a part of the convicts were employed in stone-cutting, and making an addition to the building of another five-story row of cells, to be erected in the place of a wing constructed upon the old principle of confining a certain number of prisoners in one large room, by which means they had free intercourse with one another, a system found very injurious to their reformation. It was almost impossible to imagine ourselves in a prison amongst a set of hardened desperadoes, when walking through the shops where they were working with an alacrity and attention to their business which were truly surprising. Every trade has its own particular shop, with one keeper as a superintendent; and here the good effects of discipline are seen. In the blacksmith's shops, for instance, were forty or fifty athletic men wielding their sledge hammers with the power of the Cyclops of

old, and all armed with weapons which, in one minute, would shiver the strongest barrier to atoms; yet only one superintendent was with them, sitting at his ease upon a chair; and not any instance is upon record of an attempt at making a forcible escape. The prisoners are not allowed, upon any pretence, to speak to one another, and only on business to a turnkey, who can easily observe if any conversation takes place, as they are generally placed with their faces in the same direction. The weavers were the most numerous body, there being nearly one hundred sitting at their looms in a row, and forty tailors, whose occupation is considered the most unhealthy, from the position requisite for the performance of their work. They are not permitted to look at any stranger who enters the room; but I observed several squinting at us out of the corners of their eyes when the keeper's back was turned. The most superior specimens of workmanship, of every description, are turned out of these shops, and are contracted for by merchants and store-keepers residing in Auburn; a system most injurious to the industrious mechanic, who cannot make a livelihood in the vicinity of the prison, being underworked by the convicts, whose labour is contracted for at various sums from 25 to 50 cents. (one to two shillings) per diem, the tailors at the former sum; those trades which derive assistance from a saw-mill, turning-machine, &c., which are worked by water (introduced from a stream that washes the southern wall of the prison) at 30, tool-makers at 40, and blacksmiths at 50 cents a day. A few invalids and convalescent convicts are employed in winding at 15 cents. There were only two stocking makers, who were employed solely in working for the convicts.

The contractors are not even permitted to give any orders to the workmen, and any instructions they wish to give are through the mechanic turnkey who superintends each shop. In any instance where the latter may not be acquainted with the trade, the contractor may give the necessary directions in his presence. The looms, jennies, tools, &c., appeared throughout the prison in the highest order, and business was carried on in each

honey-comb), being in five stories, with galleries, and the windows in an outer wall at the distance of five or six feet from them, so that no convict can attempt effecting his escape through their medium. It is, in fact, a house within a house. Each prisoner has a separate cell 7 feet in length, 7 in height, by 3 1.2 in width, with a small shelf for holding his bible, and a canvass cot, which, in the day time, is reared up against the wall, and, when lowered down at night, rests upon a small ledge, and covers the whole extent of the cell. A strong grated door admits a free circulation of air, and the works of the lock are so contrived as to be two feet from the door, and entirely-out of a convict's reach, if he even succeeded in breaking one of the iron bars so as to admit a passage for his arm. A keeper always patrolling the galleries during the night with cloth shoes acts as a check upon the prisoners holding any discourse. The building was perfectly clean, and free from that tainted atmosphere which generally pervades a prison, the cells being white-washed once a fortnight, as a preventive against the cholera, though when there is no necessity for such a precaution they are thus cleansed only from five to six times during the warm season.

From the cells we proceeded into an open square, formed by the keeper's house, prisoner's apartments, and workshops, where a part of the convicts were employed in stone-cutting, and making an addition to the building of another five-story row of cells, to be erected in the place of a wing constructed upon the old principle of confining a certain number of prisoners in one large room, by which means they had free intercourse with one another, a system found very injurious to their reformation. It was almost impossible to imagine ourselves in a prison amongst a set of hardened desperadoes, when walking through the shops where they were working with an alacrity and attention to their business which were truly surprising. Every trade has its own particular shop, with one keeper as a superintendent; and here the good effects of discipline are seen. In the blacksmith's shops, for instance, were forty or fifty athletic men wielding their sledge hammers with the power of the Cyclops of

old, and all armed with weapons which, in one minute, would shiver the strongest barrier to atoms; yet only one superintendent was with them, sitting at his ease upon a chair; and not any instance is upon record of an attempt at making a forcible escape. The prisoners are not allowed, upon any pretence, to speak to one another, and only on business to a turnkey, who can easily observe if any conversation takes place, as they are generally placed with their faces in the same direction. The weavers were the most numerous body, there being nearly one hundred sitting at their looms in a row, and forty tailors, whose occupation is considered the most unhealthy, from the position requisite for the performance of their work. They are not permitted to look at any stranger who enters the room; but I observed several squinting at us out of the corners of their eyes when the keeper's back was turned. The most superior specimens of workmanship, of every description, are turned out of these shops, and are contracted for by merchants and store-keepers residing in Auburn; a system most injurious to the industrious mechanic, who cannot make a livelihood in the vicinity of the prison, being underworked by the convicts, whose labour is contracted for at various sums from 25 to 50 cents. (one to two shillings) per diem, the tailors at the former sum; those trades which derive assistance from a saw-mill, turning-machine, &c., which are worked by water (introduced from a stream that washes the southern wall of the prison) at 30, tool-makers at 40, and blacksmiths at 50 cents a day. A few invalids and convalescent convicts are employed in winding at 15 cents. There were only two stocking makers, who were employed solely in working for the convicts.

The contractors are not even permitted to give any orders to the workmen, and any instructions they wish to give are through the mechanic turnkey who superintends each shop. In any instance where the latter may not be acquainted with the trade, the contractor may give the necessary directions in his presence. The looms, jennies, tools, &c., appeared throughout the prison in the highest order, and business was carried on in each

UE

'PP

20

A

UBALTERN'S FURLOUGH:

DESCRIPTIVE OF SCENES IN VARIOUS PARTS

OF THE

UNITED STATES,

UPPER AND LOWER CANADA, NEW-BRUNSWICK,

AND

NOVA SCOTIA,

DURING THE SUMMER AND AUTUMN OF 1832.

BY E. T. COKE,

LIEUTENANT OF THE 45TH REGIMENT.

Wand'ring from clime to clime observant stray'd,
Their manners noted, and their states survey'd.

POP.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

NEW-YORK:

PUBLISHED BY J. & J. HARPER,
NO. 82, CLIFF-STREET.

SOLD BY THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS THROUGHOUT
THE UNITED STATES.

M DCCC XXXIII.

E
165
C682
1823

100

Aul
S

Se
a
-

Cro
pe
fa
Fr
vi
m

Arr
B
H
ur
de
Ir

Islar
E
D
-
In

Des
V
J
B
ve
-
R

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

	PAGE
CHAP. I.	
Auburn Prison—Cayuga Lake—Ithaca—Falls—Violent Storm—Journey of Disasters	1—12
CHAP. II.	
Seneca Lake—Fulton—Jemima Wilkinson—Revolutionary Grants—Geneva—Labourers' Wages—Rochester—Death of Patch—Patient Traveller—The Ridge-road—Lockport—Fine Works—Buffalo—Tribe of Indians .	13—27
CHAP. III.	
Cross the Niagara—Chippewa Battle Ground—Old Squaw's perilous Descent—Loss of a Vessel—Walk under the falling sheet of Water—Levelling System—City of the Falls—Bridge over the Rapids—Burning Spring—Devil's Hole—Rapid Mode of Sight-seeing—Brock's Monument—Fort George	28—46
CHAP. IV.	
Arrive at York—Emigrants, miserable Condition of—Brandt—Lake Ontario—Kingston—Rideau Canal—Hulks—Lake of the thousand Isles—Prescott—Meeting unceremoniously Dispersed—History of a Yankee Settler—Descend the Rapids—Irish Emigrant—Iroquois Indians—Montreal—Charcoal Doctor	47—60
CHAP. V.	
Island of Montreal—St. Helen's—Cathedral—Convent—Election Riots—Disaffection of the French Canadians—Disturbed night—Steamers—Quebec—Cape Diamond—Wolfe and Montcalm—Jesuit's Barracks—Singular Inscription—Falls of Montmorenci	61—73
CHAP. VI.	
Descend the St. Lawrence—Pleasures and Miseries of a Water Excursion—Yankee Pedlar—Night's Lodging—Journey across the Temiscouta Portage—Royal Mail—Brother Jonathan's Thorn—Hospitable Settler—Persevering Veteran—Narrow Escape—Cheating Landlord—Militia Captain—Grand Falls—Crowded Bed—Reach Fredericton	74—94

CLASSIC

	PAGE
CHAP. VII.	
Government House—College—Spirit of Equality—Lumberers—Quit-rents—Roads—Monsieur Audubon—Militia—Disputed Boundary	95—104
CHAP. VIII.	
Proceed down the St. John's—Improvements—Exported Timber—Falls of St. John—Bay of Fundy—Digby Strait—Annapolis—Second-hand Coach—Garrulous Old Woman—Cape Blow-me-down—Windsor College—Furious Tides—Quality of Land—Mr. Uniacke—Napoleon—Calamitous Fire—Halifax	105—120
CHAP. IX.	
Races—Mason's Hall—Harbour—Citadel—College—Churches—Theatre—Prince's Lodge—Shubenacadie Canal—Negroes—American Forests—Mr. Prescott—Wellington Dyke—Learned Coachman	131—132
CHAP. X.	
Fog rising—Eastport—Cool Shop-boy—St. Andrew's Light-house—Rough Sailor—Interesting discussion—Gale of Wind—Boston—Wallack—Discontented Yankee—Falls on the Spicket Creek—Six-in-hand—Concord—Prison—Lake Winnipiscogee—Fat Passenger—Lamp Trimming	133—144
CHAP. XI.	
Bartlett—Cold Weather—Notch of the White Mountains—Destruction of the Willey Family—Avalanches of earth—Landlord's Distress—Disappointment—Ascend Mount Washington	145—153
CHAP. XII.	
Wet Morning—Weather-bound Travellers—Old Man of the Mountain—Colonel and Road Surveyor—Montpelier—Green Mountains—Burlington—Politicians—Murder of Miss M'Crae—Drunken Coachman—passage of the Hudson—West Point—Military Academy—Capture of André—Arrive at New York—Banks of Newfoundland—Land at Liverpool	154—171
APPENDIX, No. I.	
Declaration of Independence	173—183
APPENDIX, No. II.	
Certificate of Montgomery's Interment	184
APPENDIX, No. III.	
Capture and Death of André	186

SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH.

CHAPTER I.

Sweet Auburn!

* * * * *

Dear lovely bow'rs of *innocence and ease.*

GOLDSMITH.

For those rebellious here their pris'n ordained.

MILTON.

The most pernicious infection, next the plague, is the smell of the jail, where prisoners have been long and close kept.

BACON.

HEARING that the board of health had issued an order that no visitors should be admitted into the prison until the cholera had subsided, a precaution taken in consequence of its having broken out in the Sing-Sing prison on the Hudson, we much feared that we should be disappointed in not attaining the object for which we had visited Auburn; fortunately, however, Mr. B. had introductory letters to Dr. Richards, president of the Theological Seminary, through whose interest we obtained an order for admittance at mid-day on the 7th of August.

The prison is situated on the outskirts of the village, surrounded by a wall 2000 feet in extent, varying in height from 20 to 35 feet, according to the situation of the shops in which the convicts are employed. The cells where they are confined during the night have a singular appearance (something like a large pigeon box, or

honey-comb), being in five stories, with galleries, and the windows in an outer wall at the distance of five or six feet from them, so that no convict can attempt effecting his escape through their medium. It is, in fact, a house within a house. Each prisoner has a separate cell 7 feet in length, 7 in height, by 3 1.2 in width, with a small shelf for holding his bible, and a canvass cot, which, in the day time, is reared up against the wall, and, when lowered down at night, rests upon a small ledge, and covers the whole extent of the cell. A strong grated door admits a free circulation of air, and the works of the lock are so contrived as to be two feet from the door, and entirely out of a convict's reach, if he even succeeded in breaking one of the iron bars so as to admit a passage for his arm. A keeper always patrolling the galleries during the night with cloth shoes acts as a check upon the prisoners holding any discourse. The building was perfectly clean, and free from that tainted atmosphere which generally pervades a prison, the cells being white-washed once a fortnight, as a preventive against the cholera, though when there is no necessity for such a precaution they are thus cleansed only from five to six times during the warm season.

From the cells we proceeded into an open square, formed by the keeper's house, prisoner's apartments, and work-shops, where a part of the convicts were employed in stone-cutting, and making an addition to the building of another five-story row of cells, to be erected in the place of a wing constructed upon the old principle of confining a certain number of prisoners in one large room, by which means they had free intercourse with one another, a system found very injurious to their reformation. It was almost impossible to imagine ourselves in a prison amongst a set of hardened desperadoes, when walking through the shops where they were working with an alacrity and attention to their business which were truly surprising. Every trade has its own particular shop, with one keeper as a superintendent; and here the good effects of discipline are seen. In the blacksmith's shops, for instance, were forty or fifty athletic men wielding their sledge hammers with the power of the Cyclops of

old, and all armed with weapons which, in one minute, would shiver the strongest barrier to atoms; yet only one superintendent was with them, sitting at his ease upon a chair; and not any instance is upon record of an attempt at making a forcible escape. The prisoners are not allowed, upon any pretence, to speak to one another, and only on business to a turnkey, who can easily observe if any conversation takes place, as they are generally placed with their faces in the same direction. The weavers were the most numerous body, there being nearly one hundred sitting at their looms in a row, and forty tailors, whose occupation is considered the most unhealthy, from the position requisite for the performance of their work. They are not permitted to look at any stranger who enters the room; but I observed several squinting at us out of the corners of their eyes when the keeper's back was turned. The most superior specimens of workmanship, of every description, are turned out of these shops, and are contracted for by merchants and store-keepers residing in Auburn; a system most injurious to the industrious mechanic, who cannot make a livelihood in the vicinity of the prison, being underworked by the convicts, whose labour is contracted for at various sums from 25 to 50 cents. (one to two shillings) per diem, the tailors at the former sum; those trades which derive assistance from a saw-mill, turning-machine, &c., which are worked by water (introduced from a stream that washes the southern wall of the prison) at 30, tool-makers at 40, and blacksmiths at 50 cents a day. A few invalids and convalescent convicts are employed in winding at 15 cents. There were only two stocking makers, who were employed solely in working for the convicts.

The contractors are not even permitted to give any orders to the workmen, and any instructions they wish to give are through the mechanic turnkey who superintends each shop. In any instance where the latter may not be acquainted with the trade, the contractor may give the necessary directions in his presence. The looms, jennies, tools, &c., appeared throughout the prison in the highest order, and business was carried on in each

shop in a more workmanlike style than without the walls. The morning work commences at six o'clock in summer, breakfast between seven and eight, dinner at twelve (half an hour being allowed for each), and the labours of the day cease at six in the evening. The prisoners, being formed into as many companies as there are galleries of cells, are marched to them with the lock-step in the most orderly manner, each man inclining his face towards the keepers who accompany them, so that he may be observed, if he attempts to speak. As he passes through the mess-room, adjoining the kitchen, he stoops slightly, and taking up his supper, without breaking the line of march, enters his cell for the night, being locked in by the turnkey of the gallery. The mess-room was particularly clean, with platters and tin cans neatly arranged on wooden tables, so narrow that the convicts sit only on one side of them, with their faces in the same direction. They are waited upon by some of their fellow-prisoners; and, in case any one has more food than he requires, he raises his right hand, when a portion is taken from his plate and given to some one who elevates his left hand in token he has insufficient. The rations are ample, being 10 oz. of wheat, 10 oz. of Indian meal, 14 oz. of beef or 12 of pork; with 2 1-2 bushels of potatoes to every hundred rations, and half a gill of molasses per man, which is added to the mush, a kind of hasty pudding made of Indian meal, and boiled in coppers. The cooks were employed at this article of food when we visited the kitchen. I tasted some, and should imagine it to be very wholesome and nutritious. The bread was heavy and sad, but it had a good flavour. If a convict is unruly, or discovered speaking, he receives summary punishment, by having a certain number of stripes with a cane on his back. Such a measure is, however, but seldom required. A false wall or passage round each room, with slits at intervals, through which a keeper may look unperceived, and where he stations himself if he suspects a convict, acts as an excellent check upon any conversation. I peeped through them into various shops; and the prisoners were busily employed in dead silence, when the keeper was at the distance of 100 feet.

The work appears to conduce much to their health, there being only six in the hospital, out of 667 prisoners; and a few days previously there had not been a single patient. Visitors are not admitted either into the hospital, which is in an upper story of the prison, or into the women's apartment, who are all confined together and work but little, as no compulsion could be used towards them, and, as to talking, all the art of man could avail nothing for its prevention. Altogether the prison is a most interesting sight, and should be visited by all travellers. A considerable revenue now arises from it to the State, so that convicts, instead of being an expense as formerly, are here a profit. Many who enter without any trade are taught one, by which, when released, they may gain an honest and ample livelihood; and numbers who have been sent into the world again have thoroughly reformed their former vicious habits. We saw one poor man, a sailor, who had become deranged since his imprisonment, and after a partial recovery was allowed to do what he pleased with regard to work. He had made several large models of ships, which stood in the square completely rigged; and another man, who had the use of one hand only, employed his time in carving rude figures of the most grotesque kind, afterwards gilding or painting them. No one, in short, was allowed to be completely idle. The Government frequently pardons those who appear to have been misled, and by their conduct show an inclination to become good citizens; and only for very serious offences are any sentenced to imprisonment for life, the majority being for periods of five and seven years. The entire establishment is superintended by a governor, called "Agent and Keeper," with a salary of 1000 dollars, a deputy keeper at 600, and the other keepers 350 each; about forty officers are employed as keepers, turnkeys, guards, &c. When the prison is open for the admission of visitors (which was the case always until the appearance of the cholera in the State,) 25 cents (one shilling) is charged for each person. The keeper said that the convicts felt deeply the loss of their chewing tobacco, which is not permitted within the walls of the prison, and to which excellent re-

gulation much of the cleanliness is owing. From the inspector's report it appears that "the frequency of pardons has arisen principally from the want of room in the prison, by the rapid accumulation of convicts;" and it is much to be regretted that ten or twelve acres were not enclosed within the wall in place of three or four, so that the building might be increased to any extent.

I think the steady and excellent behaviour of the prisoners may arise, in a great measure, from so many of them being confined for a short space of time, two-thirds being sentenced to a period not exceeding seven years. There is a Sunday school, which those only attend who wish it; and they are instructed gratuitously by the young men of the town and the Theological Seminary. The Chaplain takes opportunities of visiting them in their cells after divine service on that day, also in the hospital, and whenever time will allow, to afford them religious instruction, and give advice with regard to their future conduct. One of the main objects to be gained is to wear them from intemperance, a habit which the prison discipline has entirely eradicated from most determined drunkards, who have thus been restored to the world as sober and industrious men.

By comparing the returns from the Auburn prison with those furnished by other penitentiaries and gaols in the Union, the salutary effects of the system above detailed over that practised where solitary confinement night and day is enforced without work, and over any other mode of punishment as yet devised, have been most satisfactorily proved. If I might venture to propose any amendment in the system, it would be to make a larger pecuniary allowance than the present one (two dollars, I think) to the liberated prisoners; as instances are on record of men having been guilty of theft, a few days after their dismissal, from actual want.

The village of Auburn itself is tastefully built, within two miles of the Owasca Lake, whose outlet washes the prison wall. Its rapid rise is somewhat retarded by the quantity of work turned out by the convicts; yet at the same time a large sum of money is necessarily in circulation amongst the contractors for furnishing rations

(which are at the rate of about 21 dollars (4*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*) per annum, each prisoner), and for payment of the articles received from the prison, which are retailed at a great per centage.

Proceeding to the village of Cayuga, situated near the northern extremity of a lake of the same name, we embarked in a steamer which plies upon the lake, and crossed to the opposite side, touching for some more passengers at a village connected with Cayuga by a bridge exceeding a mile in length, over which the western road passes. The extreme length of the lake is 40 miles by 2 at its greatest breadth. The scenery is tame and uninteresting, until towards the southern end, when it assumes a more pleasing appearance, the banks becoming high and craggy in some places, and in others cultivated to the waters's edge. But throughout there is an overpowering quantity of dense forest, with an intervening space of eight or ten miles between villages. For the last few miles, the face of the country presented a singular appearance, being broken every hundred yards, or thereabouts, with narrow and deep ravines, formed by the heavy rush of water from the hills in the spring of the year. In some, the rock was rugged and bare; in others the grass had sprung up again, or, where the ground more easily yielded to the force of the torrent, there were long and heavy undulations, like the swelling of the sea.

At the head of the lake, entering a coach again, after a drive of two miles across a plain which had once formed part of the lake, we arrived at the pretty town of Ithaca, containing 3300 inhabitants, surrounded on three sides by hills varying from 600 to 800 feet in height, with their slopes and summits partially cleared and cultivated. The plain between the town and the lake is so densely covered with forest that the water is not visible from the former; and in many places it is so boggy and unsound that no houses can be built upon it. Two adjoining squares in the town, encircled with a wooden railing and a grove of trees, are quite occupied by churches, there not being fewer than seven of them. The Clinton House, in the vicinity of those squares, at which we put up, is

one of the handsomest buildings of the kind in the States, but its bar-room is one of the dirtiest.

There are many factories and mills in and about Ithaca, on the small streams which pour their waters into the lake. A rivulet within a mile of the town forms two of the prettiest Falls imaginable. The lower one, about 80 feet in height, falling over a series of small rocky ledges, appears like so many flakes of snow upon the dark masses of stone; and, where the sun strikes upon the foam, it glitters like the sparkling frost on a December's morn, after the preceding day's thaw. The other Fall, 200 yards higher up the hill, exhibits more water; but the fall is not quite so high, nearly one-third of the stream being diverted through a tunnel 90 yards long in the solid rock, above the lower Fall, for the purpose of turning several mill-wheels; and in course of time the latter cataract will be reduced to a few gallons per minute, like the Passaic at Patterson. In our land of small rivers, the cascade formed by the quantity of water conveyed to the mills would be considered of some magnitude, and an object of no small interest. These Falls certainly vie with those at Trenton in point of beauty, though so very dissimilar in their formation; the latter are almost subterraneous, while the former rush over the brow of a hill, between large impending crags, crowned with thick dark foliage, with scarcely a passage worn down the rocky ledge for their foaming waters. Like Trenton, too, they have acquired a melancholy interest from similar causes; a highly accomplished young lady being drowned at each place within these few years, when visiting the Falls in company with their friends and relatives.

Not wishing to return up Cayuga Lake, and in fact having made a point of never returning by the same road when it could be avoided, we hired a carriage with two excellent horses, and at a quarter to three in the afternoon, on the 9th of August, departed from Ithaca, ascending a steep and long hill for two or three miles. While enjoying a most extensive and charming prospect from the summit, we encountered one of the heaviest storms of wind and rain I ever experienced. After strug-

gling against it for a quarter of an hour, we succeeded in gaining an open shed by the road side, already filled with half-drowned pedestrians and equestrians, who were seeking shelter from the pitiless peltings of the storm. Such an arrival as ours, with a carriage loaded with heavy trunks, a pile of carpet bags and hat-boxes, with umbrellas, water-proof cloaks, and great coats innumerable, would have attracted the curiosity of less inquisitive people than thorough-bred Yankees. Five or six inmates of the shed busied themselves with examining the ivory Chinese handle of Mr. B.'s umbrella; and a person, whom they designated as "Doctor," dressed in a thread-bare, shabby-genteel, frock coat, of blue cloth, with a collar originally black velvet, but which, by wear and tear of weather, had been transformed into a nondescript colour, observed that "they carved cleverly in New York." The patent leather hat-box soon fixed their attention, and, my answer not satisfying them that it was not made of wood, they took it out of the carriage and minutely inspected it both within and without. The patent boxes of the carriage wheels next became subjects for their conjectures and guesses; they had evidently seen none before. At this time we were joined by a most consequential person,—the landlord of an adjoining tavern, whose curiosity had been excited by the crowd in his shed. Some one asked him whether he had ever seen such "mortal curious things in a carriage before;" he answered, "Yes;" and just glancing at one of the fore wheels, "but these are those poor Yankee things; I have been a teaming these fifteen years, and would never wear one of them;" then turning to a hind wheel, "why here, this box is clear gone, the wheel will come off the first heavy lurch you have, and you'll be cast adrift." For once, curiosity proved of service, it being very evident that the first heavy jolt would throw the wheel from the carriage. Another by-stander, a blacksmith, and old weather-beaten man of sixty, whom the inn-keeper addressed as "Uncle Jack," said he would render it secure in five minutes, and carried the box away to his forge, which was "but a few rods up the road." The rain had now subsided, though we were still threat-

ened by thick dark clouds. The doctor and a companion, one of the steam-brethren also, took their departure on their poor and sorry animals, with their small black saddle-bags stowed with phials and cayenne pepper. The pedestrians commenced their wet and floundering journey anew through mud and mire; the landlord returned to his bar, and we alone were left to await "Uncle Jack's" pleasure, who spun out his five minutes to three quarters of an hour; and then, having reported all right, we also once more pursued our route towards the setting sun, over a road where there was no road, over bridges where it would be much safer to ford the stream, and through a country rich only in stones and stumps; where land would be no bargain at half a dollar per acre. Half an hour before sunset, when we gained the summit of a long dreary hill, the great orb of day burst through the clouds in all his setting glory, and the thin vapours were seen rising from the woods and valleys beneath us, and floating gradually away before the fast subsiding gale. The road, too, at the same moment improved, running over a firm earthen track; the driver cracked his whip, and, smiling, observed that "we should be in by an hour after sun-down yet." The horses trotted merrily along; we threw aside our wet cloaks and coats; while every thing to us wore a different appearance, and we now saw some beauty in the vast and endless forests which encircled us on every side, save here and there a solitary patch of cleared land, the effects of the industry of some hardy settler, who, one would almost imagine, had quarrelled with the whole world by seeking so secluded a spot; but we were now in a humour to be pleased with every thing.

Our gleams of sunshine and good fortune were only transitory; for in a few minutes we again dived into the dark, thick pine forest, whose ragged branches and tall straight trunks had but a few minutes before formed so fine a contrast against the lighter foliage of some other natives of the grove. Ascending higher ground, too, we were once more enveloped in the heavy damp clouds, and, as night set in, the road became worse, and the habitations of men and all signs of cultivation disappeared.

Neither the coachman nor ourselves had ever travelled in the direction we were moving; so alike uncertain whither we were going, but trusting to chance and good fortune, we renewed our journey, grumbling against America and its miserable roads, and arriving at the following conclusion—that to move out of the common coach route, to leave the turnpike road which was passable, and to attempt exploring new and undescribed scenery by striking out a line of road for ourselves, would never answer any end, and was in itself almost impracticable,—that, for the future, we must be content with the old well-worn track of former tourists, and visit no places but those notified in the “Stranger’s Guide,” or “Northern Traveller.” Tourists, however, are always in search for some incident which may be rather out of the common way, and which may vary some little the dull pages of their diary; and we too should have been satisfied had the fair and chaste moon shone brightly on us, laying open to our view some of the dark recesses of the dense forest, or the dreary depths of the vast ravines beneath us. But we had not a spice of the true romantic spirit in us; we preferred a warm supper and a good dry mattress, in a comfortable inn, to weathering it out in an unknown country, where we might be half drowned ere golden Phœbus again walked forth from his chamber in the East. At nine o’clock, from the cold breeze which swept past us, and from the streak of light along the horizon, as if the clouds, having nothing to cling to, were compelled to rise from earth, we knew that some large sheet of water was nigh, and shortly afterwards saw Seneca Lake, like a narrow stream lying far beneath us. We were doomed, however, to still farther disappointments; nor was it until an hour past midnight, after having trudged about eight miles on foot through deep and muddy pools, that we reached a small inn, at the head of the lake, wet, weary, famished, and consequently out of humour.

After much knocking at doors, and shaking of windows, we succeeded in rousing the landlord from his lair. In half an hour’s time, he spread out before us a “rudes indigestaque moles” of apple-pye, new cheese, sour beer,

heavy Indian bread, and port wine, which savoured strongly of logwood and brandy ; but our appetites had been well sharpened by our wanderings, and we were in no humour to find fault. Sitting by the cheerful wood fire, we already began to laugh at the misfortunes and slow progress of our journey, having been more than nine hours performing a distance of twenty-one miles. Excellent beds being provided, in a few minutes the troubles of the past, fears and anticipations of the future, were alike forgotten.

CHAPTER II.

The souls of Usurers after their death Lucian affirms to be metempsychosed, or translated into the bodies of asses, and there remain certain years, for poor men to take their pennyworth out of their bones.

PEACHAM ON BLAZONING.

Such guides set over the several congregations will misteach them, by instilling into them puritanical and superstitious principles.

WALTON.

You take a precipice for no leap of danger,
And woo your own destruction.

SHAKESPEARE.

On the morning of the 10th of August, embarking on board a steamer, we left Watkins, Jeffersonville, Seneca Head, or Savoy, as we heard the small village, where we had passed part of the night, severally called. Though commanding a much finer situation than Ithaca in every respect, with a canal running past it which connects the water of lake Erie and Seneca with the Susquehannah River by the Chemung Canal, yet there are not above twenty frame-houses in the settlement, arising from the mistaken policy of the proprietor of the land, who will scarcely sell a rood under a New York price; whereas, if he gave away every other lot for building upon, the increased value of the remaining lots would make him more than an adequate return. The head of Seneca Lake, like that of Cayuga, is black marsh, overgrown with bull-rushes and reeds. Several large streams, with fine water-falls enter it a few miles from the village, of which the Hector, 150 feet in height, and those at the big stream Point 136, are the most worthy of observation.

We considered ourselves fortunate in meeting with a gentlemanly, well-informed person in Captain Rumney, an Englishman, the proprietor of the "Seneca Chief," the only steamer which plies upon the lake. He purchased the right of steam upon these waters for a mere

trifle, from ex-governor Lewis, to whom it had been sold by Fulton, who possessed originally the exclusive right of steam navigation on those inland waters of the State of New York, which did not interfere with the interests of neighbouring States, as the Hudson does with the communication to Vermont and Lower Canada. This charter was granted to Fulton for a term of thirty years, six of which have not yet expired; before the lapse of that time the present possessor may expect to realize a considerable fortune. The profits arise principally from towing the Erie Canal boats to the different ports in the lake, the traffic on which will be much increased by the Chemung and Crooked Lake Canals, now nearly completed. The charge for towing vessels from one to the other extreme of the lake, a distance of forty miles, is six dollars, and it is performed in a few hours.

At Rapeley's Ferry, a few miles down the lake on the western bank, are the remains of a pier from which the celebrated Jemima Wilkinson proved the faith of her followers. She had collected them for the purpose of seeing her walk across the lake, and addressing them, while one foot touched the water, enquired if they had faith in her, and believed she could reach the opposite shore in safety; for, if they had not faith, the attempt would be vain. Upon receiving the most earnest assurances of their belief that she could pass over, she replied "that there was no occasion then to make a display of her power, as they believed in it;" and, turning round, re-entered her carriage, and drove off, to the chagrin of thousands of idle spectators, and to the astonishment of her numerous disciples. Captain Rumney, who was acquainted with her during her life-time, described her as a tall, stately, and handsome woman; but of rather a masculine appearance. In her costume she much resembled a clergyman, having her hair brushed back, wearing a surplice and bands, with a Quakers' hat. She was a native of Rhode Island, and during the Revolutionary war formed an attachment with a British officer, who subsequently deserted her. In consequence of this merciless treatment, she suffered a violent attack of fever, and for some days lay in a deep trance, though the medical men affirmed she might have easily

roused herself from it had she only the wish to do so. It is supposed that at this time she was engaged in laying the deep plot which was so successfully carried into execution on her recovery, by stating that, "Jemima Wilkinson having died, the angels in Heaven had disputed who should enter her body, and visit the earth as the Universal Friend of Mankind,—as the Saviour of the World; that she (now calling herself an angel in Jemima's body) had been appointed to fill the body of the deceased, and was come upon earth to preach salvation to all. Many believed in her, and, a sect being soon formed, she quitted Rhode Island, and settled near Crooked Lake, a few miles to the west of Seneca, where her followers, some of whom were men of independent fortune, purchased a large tract of land for her; the deeds of her farm being drawn up in the name of Rachel Mellon, a relative who inherited the estate after Jemima's death, six years since. Upon all her plate, carriage, &c., the letters U. F. (Universal Friend) were inscribed. She observed the Jewish Sabbath, but preached on Sundays to the numerous visitors who were attracted to her house by mere curiosity. She was well versed in the Scriptures, and possessed a remarkably retentive memory; but, in other respects, was an illiterate woman. The creed of her sect is the Metempsychosis; but since her departure the number of believers has considerably diminished, the present head of the Society, Esther Plant, not having sufficient tact to keep them united. In Jemima's life-time, so jealous were her disciples of due respect being paid to her that no answer would be returned to enquiries after "Jemima," but only if designated as the "Friend."

All the points of land in the lake (save one, which has a singular bush formed by the hand of nature into the exact representation of an elephant) are occupied by small villages, which possess excellent harbours, during heavy gales up or down the lake, and have above 20 fathoms of water within 30 feet of the shore. This one exception is the property of Esther, who will not part with it upon any terms. The entrance to the Crooked Lake Canal is at the village of Dresden, a German settlement, eight miles west of which is Jemima's house. On the

opposite shore in Seneca County is Ovid, situated on a pretty eminence, overlooking the water; also Lodi, Brutus, and various other classically named places. These names, it appears, were bestowed by the Government on townships, distributed among the Revolutionary soldiers, which extended originally over a large tract, from the borders of the lake, almost as far east as Utica. The veterans were soon, however, over-reached, and induced to dispose of their lands to some scheming and designing speculators, who re-sold them most advantageously to the present possessors, persons of respectability; and the same land which would not then bring a dollar in the market will now produce from 25 to 40 and even 50 per acre. The soil is a strong loam, and well adapted for wheat. Seneca is, however, an Indian name, although it might naturally be supposed to have the same origin, in imitation of antiquity, as the neighbouring towns of Marathon, Pharsalia, Homer, Virgil, and Cassius. The scenery upon the lake closely resembles that of Cayuga, being unvaried and uninteresting; the water is, however, beautifully clear, the pebbly bottom being visible in a calm day at the depth of 30 feet. Being principally supplied by springs, the ice upon it never becomes so thick as to impede the navigation; during the severe frost of 1831, a thin sheet formed on some parts, but was broken up by the first light breeze which ruffled the water.

The town of Geneva possesses a beautiful situation upon a rising bank at the northern extremity of the lake, with terraced gardens approaching to the water's edge, and many pretty villas scattered around. About a mile from the town, on the borders of the water, are some extensive glass works, which however have not been worked during the last year, the owner having failed to a great amount, through mismanagement in his farming speculations. When the works were first established, they occupied a narrow space in the midst of a forest where fuel was plentiful; but the ground is now so well cleared about the town that a cord of wood, measuring 4 feet in height and 8 in length, costs a dollar and a quarter, (more than 5s. sterling.) An opinion prevails, from an appearance of the strata at the head of the lake, that coal may be found,

when required. Geneva is altogether a pretty spot, and contains one particularly fine street, in which is the college, a dull, heavy-looking building, with castellated walls and other tasteless appendages. But the private residences equal any in the State.

Proceeding on our journey at mid-day, on the 11th, we passed through a fine rich country, chequered with heavy crops of every grain. The apples appeared perfectly ripe, and the peach-trees were every where loaded with fruit. The soil evidently increased in richness the farther we proceeded to the west, and the cultivated lands about these parts produced from 16 to 25 bushels of wheat per acre, bringing generally a dollar per bushel of 60lb., being always sold by weight. The buildings on the farms are commonly wood, though bricks are nearly as cheap, selling from 3 to 4 dollars per thousand, and from their superiority, both as to safety and durability, will probably become more and more general. The preference given to wooden ones at present arises from the little time required to erect them, and their being habitable immediately. Farming labourers' wages are not so high as one would be led to suppose from the price of other trades' labour; they receive generally about 12 dollars a month and their board. In harvest time however a good cradler will earn a dollar and a half per diem, and be found in provisions also. The threshing machine being generally used in these parts will much tend to lower the price of labour. At one farm by the road side, we saw men employed in carrying wheat from a field into an adjoining barn, where it was immediately transferred to the threshing-machine, and forthwith despatched to market. The poorer class who wish to avoid expense, labour, and loss of time, send their wheat to persons who keep machines for letting out, and who retain a small portion of the grain in lieu of a pecuniary remuneration for their trouble.

The ground in the vicinity of Canandaigua, fifteen miles from Geneva, was kept in a state of cultivation by the Indians, prior to General Sullivan's march through the country fifty years since, when the whole western part of the State of New York was in possession of the

Six Nations, of whom now scarcely a vestige remains. The town is at the outlet of the Canandaigua Lake, and in an unhealthy situation, owing to the water being dammed up near the outlet for the purpose of supplying a mill-wheel, thus forming a large wet marsh, which produces a deadly fever in the autumnal months. Endeavours have been made by actions at law to compel the mill proprietor to lower his dam, or to surround it with a bank to prevent the water overflowing the country, but hitherto to no purpose. The town consists of one principal street, two miles in length and about 150 feet in breadth, with gardens and locust trees in front of the houses. It is generally considered the handsomest place in the State, though, in my opinion, not equal to Skaneateles.

From Canandaigua, we travelled over a hilly and sandy road, running parallel with the canal, and under its great embankment over the Irondequoit Creek. This immense work, for a distance of two miles, averages a height of seventy feet above the plain across which it is carried. The banks being chiefly of sand, great caution is necessary in watching and puddling any small crevices which may appear. Two years since, the water forced its way through the embankment, and, rushing down upon the road and plain beneath, swept away every thing which opposed the fury of its course. The lesser sand-hills at this time present evident marks of the furious torrent which passed over them.

At sunset, descending a hill, we entered upon a flat, marshy plain, on which the town of Rochester is situated. It has more the appearance of a town in a new world than any I visited, and nothing can be more miserable than its appearance from a distance. An open space has been merely burnt in the forest, and the town has been run up without any attempt at getting rid of the innumerable stumps of trees, which even make their appearance in the outer streets of the place. It is, in truth, a city in the wilderness, and cannot be healthy, so long as it is surrounded by such dense, dark forests. The trees in America are not felled so that the stump remains level with the ground, as in England, but according to the convenience of the woodman, who generally strikes the trunk

about three feet from the root. Where a thick forest has thus been cut down, the desolate appearance the face of the country presents can be scarcely imagined :— large blackened trunks, and arms partly consumed by fire, lie encumbering the ground till they decay, or are again consigned to the fire by some more industrious farmer than the generality of the Americans. At Rochester however nothing of this kind has yet taken place, though it is the most thriving town in the State. The softer kinds of wood, such as birch and beech, decay sufficiently in six or seven years to admit of being knocked up, but hemlock and pine will scarcely be affected by the seasons of half a century.

Crossing the Genessee River, we entered the principal part of the town, and drove to the Eagle, situated in the main street, a fine hotel with excellent rooms and an attentive landlord. The town has risen in an incredibly short space of time : twenty years since was a wild uninhabited tract where 14,000 people now earn a livelihood. Its rapid rise originated from the Erie Canal passing through the town, and the Genessee affording so great a water-power to the extensive flour, cotton, and other mills on its banks. The canal crosses the river by a fine aqueduct 300 yards above the Falls, where the celebrated leaper, Sam Patch, took his last and fatal descent in 1829. The Falls are over a perpendicular ledge of rock, 97 feet in height : with that descent however he was not satisfied, but had a platform erected to the height of 25 feet, on a small island which divides it, and in the presence of thousands of spectators precipitated himself into the gulf beneath, from which he never re-appeared. Many ladies who were the innocent spectators of his death, little imagining there could be any risk, as he had already made a similar descent from the Falls of Niagara, fainted when, after anxiously awaiting some seconds for his re-appearance above the surface of the water, they at last discovered by the shriek of horror which arose from the assembled crowd that they had been instrumental in the destruction of a fellow-creature ; and every one regretted, now it was too late, that such an exhibition had been encouraged. The unfortunate man,

being intoxicated when he ascended the platform, did not preserve the proper position for entering the water ; and his death doubtless arose from the great shallowness of the stream, it being ascertained that there were only fifteen feet of water to resist the impetus of his weight falling from such a height. It appears to signify but little how men immortalize themselves, and Sam Patch has rendered himself immortal, at least in America, by more innocent means than most of his ambitious brethren. The scenery about the Falls is uninteresting, and but little worthy of notice, though a large body of water forms the cataract. The banks of the river are high and contracted, and covered with extensive ranges of mills.

Judge Rochester, whose family resides in the neighbourhood, was the great proprietor of the land upon which the town is built ; he was a man of considerable influence in the State, and stood a contest for governor with De Witt Clinton. Many of the streets are well laid out, and contain excellent buildings ; the arcade, however, in which is the post-office, is but a second-rate structure, the plan of the whole ill-arranged, and making a poor figure for so flourishing a town. The churches are superior in style of architecture, and constructed of more durable materials, than is generally the case in America. We attended divine service at the first Presbyterian church, which was well attended, and heard an excellent sermon.

The cholera being very prevalent in the town, we departed on our route to the westward on the morning of the 13th of August. In answer to our enquiries at the office the preceding evening, the book-keeper informed us that the coach would start at four o'clock in the morning. This being rather too early an hour for some of the party, we agreed to take an extra coach, which can always be obtained (there being no post-chaises in the country) at all the principal hotels. The book-keeper no sooner heard this our determination, than, being alarmed at the idea of losing so many passengers, he proffered to delay the coach until after breakfast, if that would be an accommodation to us. At half-past eight,

accordingly, the heavy vehicle drove up to the door, with the only seat we had not secured occupied by a retailer of groceries, who, with the patience of Job, had been awaiting our pleasure for upwards of four hours and a half. His eyes beamed with evident delight, and he gave a kind of inward chuckle as he saw No. 1 carpet bag thrown into the boot; and not a hint did he drop during the whole journey of the unconscionable time we had delayed him for the mere purpose of gratifying our gastronomic propensities. For small families, the travelling arrangements in America are most inconvenient, as there is no alternative but either to be crowded with nine inside passengers, and no one knows who, as companions, or to be put to the heavy expense of hiring an extra. The time, too, at which the *regular stage* (as they term them) arrives at the place of its destination is a matter of the greatest uncertainty, depending entirely upon the number of passengers—not that any delay is caused by their additional weight, but by the distance they may reside from the direct line of road; for a coachman will drive a quarter of a mile out of his way to take up or put down a person.

At this time, travelling amongst the Americans themselves was nearly at a stand still; every landlord and coach-proprietor complained bitterly of the presence of the cholera, as having done them incalculable injury. The only people I met on the move for pleasure, during the latter part of my journey, and through the infected districts, were foreigners, to whom the panic was a vast advantage, as there was not the usual crowd of summer tourists, and I was never at a loss for a seat in the coach, bed, or board, which would not have been the case in healthier seasons. Our party this day consisted of a *ci-devant* lieutenant of the British navy, now a naturalized American, two Frenchmen, two Englishmen, one Scotchman, and a Welchman, whom chance only had brought together within the last two days.

We now entered upon the famous "Ridge-road," which extends for eighty miles, from Carthage, near Rochester, to Lewiston on the Niagara River. From the circumstance of its running parallel with Lake Ontario, at the

distance of six or eight miles, and its elevation above it being about 100 feet, with a gradual inclination towards the water, it is supposed to have once formed the southern boundary of the lake, and to have been thrown up by the action of the waves. Being formed of sand and fine gravel gives to that opinion some foundation; and that such banks can be formed by the action of the sea is very evident upon many parts of the English coast. From having been always referred to the Ridge-road, when I found fault with American highways, I expected to travel upon a perfect level, instead of upon a road broken, as this is, by frequent abrupt and deep ravines. From this time I was told that I ought to see one somewhere far back in the west, several hundreds of miles distant in the Ohio country, which was not inferior to any Macadamized road in Great Britain; but, as my curiosity never carried me so far away from the Atlantic as the Alleghany Mountains, I can only speak of those highways over which I did travel, not one of which would have escaped an indictment in the old country. In some States, as in New York and Connecticut, turnpikes are frequent; but this collection of tolls did not tend visibly to the improvement of the roads. The gate is generally formed of a hurdle, or a long narrow frame with numerous vertical bars, which is drawn up in the manner of a portcullis by ropes into a roof built across the road, until the traveller has passed.

There is no attraction in the scenery to lead a person upon the Ridge-road, being carried through a flat and uninteresting country, with only a narrow strip, never exceeding a mile in width, redeemed from the surrounding forest. In no part of our journey were the waters of the lake visible, though but so few miles distant. Settlements, however, are forming rapidly, and, from the clouds of smoke which hung over various parts of the forest, it may safely be predicted that not many years will elapse before the thick veil will be withdrawn. Three miles from Lockport, we left the Ridge, and entered upon a rough, shaking, "corduroy" road, a new species of *railway* they might call it, being formed entirely of split trees and rails laid across the road, without any

regard to level or disproportion of size, and a most sovereign contempt for any thing like repairs. Such a wretched apology for a highway ought to have immortalized its inventor's name, in place of being called after the coarse cloth which it resembles in grain. The man, at least, deserved a patent for having discovered a most excruciating mode of dislocating bones, and an easy method of breaking the axletrees of carriages combined. We proceeded at a marvellously uncomfortable, slow, foot pace over this corduroy, until, crossing the Erie Canal, we entered the village of Lockport, which, like Rochester, or most places on that line of communication, has sprung up in almost a day. The greater part of the village is situated on the summit of a hill, over which the canal is carried by means of five locks, each containing 16 feet water, and raising a boat 12 feet. As the ascent of a boat through such a succession of them would much delay those on the point of descending, both loss of time and confusion have been avoided by having a double row of locks, side by side. These being principally cut out of the solid rock, and well finished off with substantial masonry and iron railings, may, with the great embankment over the Irondequoit Creek, be considered the most arduous undertaking between Buffalo and Albany. After having surmounted the locks, the excavation through the solid rock extends for upwards of two miles. The surplus water of the canal supplies several mills with a powerful stream, one, too, which will never fail, the canal itself being fed by lake Erie. The mills return the water to the canal again below the locks, and the clear current, which flows at about a mile per hour, renders the Erie Canal very different in appearance from our muddy works of the same description in England, which are so often unnavigable, from a scarcity of water in the reservoirs. There is a singularly constructed wooden bridge, composed of a series of platforms of open framework, one above the other, below the basin at the foot of the locks. It extends over the canal from one side of the ravine to the other, at not a less height than 80 feet from its foundation, and 60 above the level of the water, and at a length of about 300 feet.

Having visited all the objects of curiosity in the village, not excepting the saw-mills, we took the packet-boat at a quarter to eleven o'clock, and in fifteen minutes more had passed through the locks. A fine, clear, full moon, rendered the numerous lamps about those works quite useless, but its charms were not sufficiently powerful to induce us to expose ourselves to the night-air and heavy dew, by remaining on deck until the boat had emerged from the excavation of the mountain ridge.

At daylight, on the 14th, we passed through the Tonnewanta Creek, up which the canal had taken its course for several miles; and by seven o'clock arrived at the village of Black Rock, where it enters the harbour formed for vessels trading upon Lake Erie. In company with another gentleman, I left the boat a mile below the village, and walked leisurely along the towing-path, diverging from it at Black Rock, and passing through the principal street. Being on the frontier, it suffered during the barbarous and retaliatory warfare of 1812, but has again sprung up into a moderately-sized place, schooners and small brigs being built there for the navigation of the lakes. The canal keeps along the bank of the river to the town of Buffalo, three miles distant, where it communicates with Lake Erie, having passed through an extent of country from its entrance to the Hudson not less than 363 miles.

Buffalo is a thriving, bustling town, handsomely and well built, and daily increasing in number of inhabitants. It was supposed to have received its death-blow during the last war, but one house escaping the conflagration: it rallied again, however, upon the laying out of the canal, and has now a population of about 8000, and ere long promises to outstrip Rochester itself. Its situation, though having one front upon the lake, is far from agreeable, the surrounding country being flat and uncultivated. So low indeed is some part of the town that heavy westerly gales raise such a swell on this vast inland sea as to cause a considerable inundation, frequently proving destructive to the property on the margin of the water.

During the morning we visited the Seneca tribe of In-

dians, who, to the amount of 700 or 800, possess a large tract of land of an irregular form, but containing about 100 square miles, to the S. E. of the town, upon which their farms and woods closely verge. The school in the mission-house, four miles from Buffalo, is an object of great interest. It consists of from thirty to thirty-five boys and girls, between the ages of eight and fourteen, the greater portion of whom are maintained at the mission-house by the Society, the parents scarcely contributing any thing towards their support. The instructress informed us that some of them now and then brought a few provisions and some clothing, but nothing more. We heard the first class read the nineteenth chapter of St. Matthew, without any previous study, each scholar (there being eight in the class) reading two verses until the chapter was concluded, afterwards spelling and defining the most difficult words in it, in a manner which would have reflected great credit upon English children of the same age. Their mistress said that she invariably found them intelligent, willing, and apt to learn; but their countenances appeared to me very heavy, and far from being indicative of sense. They are allowed to converse with each other in the English language only, and have been christened after the most approved American manner. In the first class, there were Phœbe, Letitia, Maria, and other awkward creatures, with similar romantic names; and two clumsy-looking lads, of fourteen years of age, with faces as round and flat as a Cheshire cheese, were known as James and Edward, though I should imagine their distinctive titles amongst the tribe would be "Sleepy-eye," and "Owl." The mission has been established nine years; and, though there are but fifty church-going people amongst the tribe, yet it is equally divided between the Christians and worshippers of the Great Spirit, the latter of whom are steady opposers of the mission and will never cross the threshold of the house. The tribe (which since the death of their celebrated warrior, "Red Jacket," has been governed by a kind of oligarchy of chiefs) is divided, according to their religion, into two distinct parties, which, though associating but little, yet live upon good

terms with each other, having the same influence and an equal voice in the councils and management of the public affairs. All the Reservation is common property; but, if any individual ears and encloses a tract for the purposes of cultivation, no one can interfere with that farm so long as he tills the ground; for the time being, it is to all intents and purposes his own. Many of the tribe are honest, industrious farmers; we saw several of them with their squaws riding to town on horseback, and in the common American carriole, or carry all. But the majority are indolent and intemperate, suffering much in winter for want of clothing and provisions, and being generally supplied with the necessaries of life by their richer and more sensible brethren, some of whom, even were they of the "pale faces," would be considered men of small but independent fortune.

The Church, situated near the Mission-house, is a neat wooden edifice, with accommodation for about 250 persons. The psalms and prayers are printed on one page of the book in the Seneca and on the opposite in the English language. The members of the church marry according to the established forms.

We now proceeded to a house in the village (which is scattered widely over the country,) for the purpose of making some enquiries respecting their treatment of the cholera, which had already appeared with fatal effects amongst many of the Indian tribes. A party, amongst whom were several women, were sitting at the door busily employed in picking greens for dinner, despite the great outcry raised against vegetables at this time. The females, upon our approach, immediately rising, entered the house, while I entered into conversation with a heavy, dull-looking man. He spoke English, and was a thorough Yankee, guessing I came from the East, and reckoning that it was considerable sickly in New York. When I came to the point, however, and wished to discover the cholera remedy, he referred me to a fine, Roman-nosed, curly-headed man, who did not understand English, and put my questions as an interpreter to him. This man pointed out some herbs which grew wild in every direction, saying that they boiled and then ad-

ministered them as a broth to the patient, wrapping him afterwards in blankets, and producing great artificial heat in his body by means of hot stones, &c. This treatment had met with wonderful success, there being only eleven deaths out of one hundred cases, a much greater proportion of recoveries than amongst the "pale faces." I tasted the herbs, and found one to be the wild camomile; the other was hot and pungent to the taste, and fiery as Cayenne pepper. The houses in the village were similar to those of the American labouring class, and the "Indian Hotel" was quite a respectable-looking edifice, and doubtless well attended. As in many other instances, I had formed very erroneous ideas of the personal appearance of the red men of the woods, imagining them to be noble-looking warriors, of fine stature, with countenances of the Grecian or Roman cast; but I found them more like the dark and vengeful Malay. A French gentleman, one of my fellow-travellers, had evidently formed a similar opinion; for when I pointed out to him a female of the tribe, who, with her papoose (infant) slung across her shoulders, and in her person resembling a moving bundle of old clothes, was walking past the hotel in Buffalo, he enquired with the greatest *naïveté* to what sex the person belonged, and, upon my informing him, exclaimed, raising his hands with astonishment, "Oh! la malheureuse! la malheureuse!"

CHAPTER III.

Or under shadow of the cataract,
 With deep and dread delight,
 Stand where Niagara's flood wears down the mountain tract.
SOTHEY.

LXX.

And mounts in spray the skies, and thence again
 Returns in an unceasing shower, which round,
 With its unemptied cloud of gentle rain,
 Is an eternal April to the ground,
 Making it all one emerald:—how profound
 The gulf! and how the giant element
 From rock to rock leaps with delirious bound,
 Crushing the cliffs, which, downward worn and rent
 With his fierce footsteps, yield in chasms a fearful vent.

LXXI.

To the broad column which rolls on, * *
 * * * * * * *

CHILDE HAROLD, Cant. iv.

In the evening, taking a carriage, we drove to Black Rock, and, crossing the violent stream of the Niagara to the little hamlet of Waterloo by a horse-ferry, stepped ashore into our own good king's dominions. I really felt quite at home again, for what reason I know not: I had experienced nothing but civility and attention in the United States; yet here we were at a hop, step, and a jump in another land. Every thing denoted a different country; and the first signs we saw over the public-house doors were "the Crown," "the King's Arms," with other loyal superscriptions, and the first steamer which dashed past us was the "Adelaide." It was truly a relief to my eyes after the many and various Eagles I had sojourned at, and the divers "Citizens' Union Line" steam boats in which I had travelled.

We proceeded down the Niagara River, which flowing out of Lake Erie at Buffalo with a rapid descent, and varying from 500 yards to two miles in width, empties-

itself after a course of thirty miles into Lake Ontario at Fort George. It was a mild and agreeable summer's evening, and, without viewing things with a prejudiced eye, I certainly never enjoyed a journey in the States so much as this one, and never travelled on a road, not excepting even the famous Ridge-way, to be compared with it. The bridges were strong and well-built, the road level and free from corduroy and ruts, running the whole extent of our ride parallel to the river, without any fence intervening between us and the water, but flanked on the other hand by well-cleared and cultivated grounds, and neat old-fashioned cottages. Of all our party, seven in number, probably I did not the most enjoy the scene, yet to me it was truly delightful,—one of those few which men are permitted to enjoy. Two hours' drive brought us to Chippewa Battle Ground, when I paid my respects to the field by walking over it, with the last true account of the action in my hand, to ascertain the position of the contending armies. While looking out for some mound or brief monument (of which there was not even a single vestige), erected to the memory of the numerous brave who fell on the hard-contested day of the 5th of July, 1814, I saw the light white cloud of spray rising from the Falls of Niagara, beautifully gilded by the declining sun. Battle Ground, King's Arms, and well-cleared country, were alike forgotten, and, throwing myself into the carriage, I leaned back, keeping my eyes as intently fixed upon the white pillar of spray as the Mussulman does his penetrating gaze upon the new moon. Twenty minutes more took us past the bold and beautiful Rapids to the Pavilion Hotel. My French friends, true to their national feature, were noisy in exclamation and other tokens of surprise, joy, and astonishment; the English, characteristic of their country, spoke not a word; but, not the less feeling the beauties of the prospect, gazed on the magnificent scene in silent admiration. As I could almost pardon the Parsee for adoring so splendid a phenomenon as the rising sun in all its eastern glory; so could I excuse the red man of the woods for his devotion at the Falls of Niagara. How much more noble a deity than the muddy, slow, sacred

stream of the Ganges! Probably we could not have been introduced to such a scene at a more favourable time; a brilliant rainbow was dancing in the spray, as it was agitated to and fro by the light evening breeze, and, even while we looked on, the last rays of the sun, as it sunk below the horizon, tinged the vapoury mist with a hue no artist could imitate. The snow-white wreaths of water, as they rushed over the broad ledges of rock with furious violence, for a mile above the Falls, contrasted with the dark blue surface of the still calm current above, and the vivid green sheet as it shot forth from its dark bed over the tremendous precipice into the foaming abyss below, presented a scene which it is the good fortune of but few to see, of still fewer to appreciate, and which none can well describe. I have read many accounts and descriptions, seen innumerable prints and sketches of the Falls of Niagara; but not a single one ever gave me the remotest idea of their stupendous magnificence. I should say to all those people who possess the means of gratifying their admiration of the works of nature, "If you wish to form an idea of the noblest sight in the creation, cross the Atlantic, and, seeing, judge for yourselves."

Towards midnight, when nought was heard but the thundering of the mighty cataract, I walked out and stood on the bank for some time, looking at the awfully grand scene beneath me, which is equally sublime when viewed by the soft and silvery but indistinct light of the moon as during the brighter rays of the meridian sun, and is certainly more calculated in the former case to inspire a feeling of awe. Upon me the scene made a deep and lasting impression. Retiring to my bed, I dreamed of strange events, of vast waters rushing through my ears, of drowning people, of leaping fearful cataracts, and such a dreadful medley of perils by flood and field that I was well pleased to find myself, at break of day, snugly and safely lodged in a warm bed and secure house.

After breakfast the following morning I walked out to explore the falls more minutely, the preceding evening having afforded but a superficial view of them; and, proceeding a few paces from the hotel, I arrived at a zig-zag

path, which led down the steep and wooded bank to the level of the river above the Falls, which is about 150 or 200 feet below the surface of the surrounding country. The rivers' banks are between 15 and 20 feet high, from Buffalo to the village of Chippewa, when the rapids commence and pass over a series of falls with a declination of 60 feet in a mile, until they reach the grand cataract, where the perpendicular descent on the Canada side is 158, and on the American 164 feet. An island of considerable extent divides the river into unequal portions, the Canada or Horse Shoe Fall (so called from its shape) being 1,800 feet in length, and the American but 900. The river, for some distance before arriving at this spot, takes an easterly direction, when, the Falls being passed, it suddenly diverges at right angles and pursues a northerly course towards Lake Ontario. The formation of the Horse shoe can be very naturally accounted for by the greatest rush of water being in the centre of the river, and by attrition wearing away the rock, so that the Falls are slowly retiring towards Lake Erie. In process of time, some 10,000 years hence, I suppose, by a moderate calculation, the upper lake will be drained, and a succession of rapids only will intervene between Huron and Ontario. The last time any quantity of rock gave way was about two years since, when nearly a quarter of an acre fell from the centre of the Horse Shoe, with such a tremendous crash as very sensibly to affect the ground upon which the hotel stands, and the cottages in the immediate vicinity. Neither the heavy autumnal floods, the melting of the winters' snow, nor breaking up of the ice, make any sensible difference in the colour or quantity of the vast body of water which flows down from the upper lakes. To fall into the rapids at Chippewa, or venture within a mile of the great cataract in a boat is considered by the peasantry almost inevitable death. Many instances are on record of men and boats being carried over it, from attempting to cross the stream too rashly within the sweeping influence of the rapids. Nevertheless 'tis said, and I have heard it gravely asserted by some people (though they were not eye-witnesses certainly,) that an old squaw once ran the gauntlet of both rapids

and falls in her birch canoe, and rising again, amongst the bubble and foam of the boiling abyss, she shook her long dishevelled locks awhile to discover whereabouts she was, and then swam ashore unscathed, untouched! But—

“Credat Judæus Apella,
Non ego.”

She must have been one of the witches of old, taking a bath or a jaunt in her sieve for pleasure.

Had we but arrived a few hours sooner, we would have witnessed the destruction of a scow, which, laden with a horse, twelve hogs, two or three sheep, and a dozen cords of wood, had struck against the pier, in making the entrance to the Chippewa Canal, and springing a leak became unmanageable. The crew, immediately perceiving their danger, threw themselves into their canoe and effected their escape ashore. The horse it was said, (with the same instinct that prompted the bears who leaped from a schooner three years since, though it was intended they should pass the Falls for the *innocent* amusement of some thousands of American spectators,) sprang overboard and swam ashore. The vessel, with the unfortunate animals left to their fate, was carried over the centre of the vast Horse Shoe, scarcely a vestige of the wreck ever re-appearing. I walked for a mile along the beach in search of fragments of the vessel, but did not observe any of its timbers exceed six feet in length, although many of them were nine inches in thickness, and in no instance was there any portion of two planks still connected. The only sheep which appeared again above water, and which was driven ashore perfectly dead at the Ferry, nearly half a mile below the Falls, was dreadfully mangled. The bones of its legs were broken and even crushed, as if they had been placed in a vice; but a hog, which lay near it, showed no outward signs of injury, and only bled profusely at the mouth.

The wood which has passed the Falls at various times has been collected in small rocky inlets, and at the head of the backwaters, with the edges rounded off perfectly smooth by the incessant tossing it received before it floated out of the attractive power of the Falls. Even

the natives of the stream do not appear proof against their influence, as numerous dead fish are always to be found on the sides of the banks near the Ferry.

The grandest view of the deep gulf into which the river descends, is from Table Rock, a large projecting slab on the Canadian side, formed by the under stratum, which is of a soft substance, being washed away. Two guides live within a few paces of it, and each has erected an enclosed spiral stair-case, from his wooden shanty down the side of the rock, to the loose shelving bank 80 or 90 feet beneath, along which there is an easy path to the foot of the cataract. Having with two of my fellow travellers expressed a wish to walk behind the falling sheet, we were provided with oil-skin dresses, having first divested ourselves of our usual apparel. Our new garments were by no means the most comfortable which could have been devised; they had been made for men of all sizes, shapes, and dimensions, from Daniel Lambert down to the "*anatomie vivante*;" and I was some time arranging matters, so that I might have a chance of retaining possession, when the furious hurricane should inflate them like the bags of Æolus. The shoes had evidently visited the water two or three times daily for the last half-dozen years at least, and, having been as often exposed to the sun, had become nearly as hard and inflexible as sheet iron. To crown all, we had each a glazed hat, and, thus equipped, we descended the stair-case, and, gaining the sloping bank, descended for 70 or 80 paces under the overhanging rock, until within a short distance of the dense cloud of spray, and dark semicircular entrance, when a council of war was held with regard to ulterior movements. The day was stormy, and inclined to rain; the wind blew in strong gusts up the stream, making the waves to curl up in wreaths of foam, and cast such a dismal gloom over every thing around us as to render the appearance of our undertaking far from inviting. One of the party backed out, asserting that his lungs were weak, and a friend had told him "there was a difficulty in breathing behind the Fall," so that he would not attempt to explore the dark recess: a second said that he "decidedly would not go any farther, that there

was nothing whatever to see, and that mere braggadocios only went behind, so that they might talk about it afterwards." I was thus left in the minority, but, as Falstaff says, "Honour pricked me on," and, being resolved to see all that was to be seen, I boldly told the guide to lead the way, and, with a caution to keep my head down, we entered the thick mist, boring our way slowly through it in the dark. The path was at first over a narrow ledge of rock, only a few inches in breadth, and affording but a very insecure footing; the guide however grasped one of my hands, firmly, while with the other I took hold of the rough projections in the rock. The wind, which equalled a tornado, blew the water against my face in such torrents that I could scarcely see; but I felt no difficulty in breathing. After proceeding 30 or 40 feet behind the sheet of water, the wind moderating a little, the water descended in a more perpendicular stream, and my surprise almost amounted to disappointment when the guide stopped, and said we had arrived at "Termination Rock." I scarcely credited that we had advanced 150 feet, and made an attempt to pass the *ne plus ultra*, but found it utterly impracticable, the rock becoming too abrupt to afford either a footing or a firm hold to the hands. Until this point the path is about 25 feet above the level of the water, and the base of the curve, between the great body of the falling sheet and rock, is about 40 feet. The guide here told me to look up; but the water dashed with such impetuous violence against my face, and the light shone so dimly through the watery medium, that I made the experiment but thrice. While I amused myself with shouting at the extent of my voice, the guide was making the best use of his time in securing a quantity of the eels which abound amongst the loose stones. I could scarcely, however, hear myself; so, despairing of having any effect upon the ears of my friends in the open air, I rejoined them but a trifle wiser than when I entered, and felt rather hard pressed for an answer to their oft repeated enquiries of "Well, what did you see?" and their jests upon my half-drowned appearance, as I stumbled over the stones, pumping the water out of my shoes at every step, and my hair adhering to my cheeks in long straight

lines. Having resumed my habilaments, the following certificate was handed to me, so that hereafter no one might venture to doubt my prowess:

"This may certify that Mr. Coke, British Army, has passed behind the great falling sheet of water to Termination Rock. Given under my hand at the office of the General Register of the names of visitors at the Table Rock, this 15th day of August, 1832.

"John Murray."

And on the reverse, as the medallists would say, the following exquisite morceau:—

"Niagara Falls."

The following was suggested by paying a visit to the "Termination Rock," 153 feet behind the great falling sheet of water at the Falls of Niagara, on the 6th of August 1828:—

"Look up! look up! the spray is dashing—
Roaring waters foaming sweep;
O'er our heads the torrent's clashing,
Hurling grandeur down the steep.

Oh, mortal man! beneath such splendour,
How trifling, empty, vain, and poor!
Prepare, then, Sinner, to surrender
All thoughts unhallowed or impure.

Tremenduous is the scene around us;
Oh, mark how wild the waters ring!
Terrific columns, bright, surround us:
Grand are thy works, O God, our King."

David M. Day's Print, BUFFALO.

Two days afterwards, those gentlemen who had deserted the cause on the previous occasion proposed to pass in rear of the Fall, and, wishing to ascertain the appearance of it in a clearer state of the atmosphere, I accompanied them, and was much gratified with my second trip. The vast curved sheet over head now looked beautifully white and glaring, presenting an effect similar to that of the sun's rays upon ground glass, which render surrounding objects dim, and is too dazzling to gaze long upon. The smiling green verdure of the banks, with the deep blue sky reflecting on the smooth surface

of the river in the distance, and the brilliancy of the American Fall, seen through the thick spray at the entrance of this watery cavern, formed a strange contrast to the turbulence of every thing within. Though there was scarcely a breath of air without, yet the wind blew in the same heavy gusts behind the Fall as on the preceding day, and, upon our return to the atmosphere, we were pushed out by the force of it so rapidly as to impress those persons standing without with the idea that we were escaping as fast as possible from the Fall. I might be said to be scudding before it under bare poles; for, the guide's wardrobe being too scanty for our party of four, each of us was under the necessity of dispensing with certain portions of the requisite dress; and it fell to my lot to obtain only a pair of the afore-mentioned torturing shoes, a hat four inches less in circumference than my head, and a short frock coat of oil-skin, and thus equipped, *à l' Ecossois*, I encountered the fury of the storm. I should pronounce the undertaking perfectly safe for a man of the most delicate lungs, and even for ladies possessed of moderate nerves: one of the latter, with whom I have the pleasure of being acquainted, penetrated as far as Termination rock, and I believe this is not a solitary instance. Any one who can make up his mind to walk out in a heavy thunder-shower, accompanied by a stiff gale of wind, may as safely venture in rear of the Falls. With proper caution, there is no real danger; the first sight of the enormous column of water, as it descends from the mountain (Niagara being derived from two Indian words signifying "coming from above," or "from a mountain,") may raise fears, which, however, become dissipated on further acquaintance.

The hotel, and 400 acres of ground, have been lately purchased by a company (of which, I believe, the British Consul at New York is the head,) who purpose founding a city, which is to be commenced immediately, under the name of the "City of the Falls," or "Clifton" — I forget which. The hotel, which is to be pulled down, may be well spared, without loss in any respect. It was not only a dirty and uncomfortable place, but I felt my English blood almost boil in my veins when I found

myself sitting in company with two servant women at the table d'hôte, at the same time that their mistress occupied a place at the other end of the table. I could have very well accommodated myself to such neighbours in the States, but never expected to have found the levelling system introduced into the British provinces to such an extent. After being exposed to it during every meal for three days, I crossed the river to dine at the American village, where the hotel was much more comfortable, and kept by no less a personage than a general. This, however, was no novelty; for in such a nursery for militias, volunteers, and citizen guardsmen, as the States, a man need not think himself in the slightest degree honoured by being waited upon by a general officer.

The company of speculators intend erecting grist-mills, store-houses, saw-mills, and all other kinds of unornamental buildings, entertaining the most sanguine hopes of living to see a very populous city. The die then is cast, and the beautiful scenery about the Falls is doomed to be destroyed. Year after year will it become less and less attractive. Even at this time they were surveying and allotting, and proprietors were planning one front of their house upon the Falls, the other upon Lundy's Lane, and meditating the levelling some of the rock, so as to form a pretty little flower-garden. It would not much surprise me to hear, before many years have elapsed, that a suspension bridge has been thrown across the grand Horse-shoe to Goat Island, so that the good people of Clifton may be the better enabled to watch the pyramidal bubbles of air rising from the foot of the cataract. 'Tis is a pity that such a ground was not reserved as sacred in perpetuum; that the forest trees were not allowed to luxuriate in all their wild and savage beauty about a spot where the works of man will ever appear paltry, and can never be in accordance. For my own part, most sincerely do I congratulate myself upon having viewed the scene before such profanation had taken place. The small manufacturing town of Manchester (what a romantic name and what associations!) upon the Charm Bank, at present detracts nothing from the charm of the place, the neat white-washed

houses being interspersed with trees and gardens ; but when once the red and yellow painted stores, with their green Venetian blinds, tin roofs, and huge smoking chimneys arise, farewell to a great portion of the attraction Niagara now possesses.

A ferry-boat, half a mile below the Canadian Fall, crosses to Manchester, landing the passengers within fifty yards of the American one, where the water is precipitated over a flat perpendicular rock 300 yards in breadth. The prosperity of this village has been much retarded by two causes, one from its liability to destruction, being a frontier settlement ; and the other—by no means an uncommon cause in the United States,—the extravagant price demanded by an individual, the great proprietor, for a grant of the water privileges allowed by the Rapids. Two or three hundred yards from the bank above the Ferry, and at the entrance to the village, a wooden bridge has been thrown over the Rapids to a small island on which there is a paper mill, and connected with Goat Island, which is of considerable extent, and divides the two falls. Truly the men who were employed in the erection of this bridge must have been in full possession of Horace's *æs triplex*, for a more perilous situation could scarcely be imagined. A slip of a workman's foot would precipitate him into the Rapids, whence he would pass with the rapidity of lightning over the Falls. It was constructed at the expense of General Porter, an American officer of distinction, during the late war, and appears strong and firmly situated. The piers are of loose stones, confined together by a wooden frame or box, and the floor of planks twelve feet in width.—There was one erected previously at the upper end of the island, and out of the great power of the Rapids, but it was continually subject to injury from the drift-ice, whereas in its present situation the Rapids render the ice harmless, by breaking it before it arrives so low as the bridge. Goat Island is thickly covered with trees ; but a road has been formed round it, and across it, to a position on the opposite side, from which the Canadian Fall is seen to great advantage. Another platform (for it can scarcely be called a bridge) has been constructed

upon some detached masses of stone, called the Terrapin Rocks, which extend into the stream nearly 300 feet, and to the very verge of the cataract. The platform projects 12 or 15 feet beyond the last rock, so that a person standing at the end can look down into the foaming abyss. The situation apparently is not a very secure one, for the end is utterly unsupported, being merely upheld by the superior weight of the timber upon the last natural pier. A large party of us walked to the outer extremity ; but observing upon what a slight thread we were trusting ourselves, and the idea of the stage being overbalanced by our weight, and launching us all into the cataract and the next world, occurring to our minds, we soon retreated to a more secure position.

It has been estimated that upwards of 100,000,000 of tons of water pass the Falls in an hour, of which at least two-thirds fall over the Horse-shoe. The centre of this Fall is particularly grand, the water falling in so thick a body that it descends nearly 50 feet in an unbroken sheet of the most vivid green. At the upper edge, where it begins to descend, the dark thin ledge of rock over which it is precipitated is distinctly visible, and gives the water in that part a beautiful and deep blue tinge. The noise of the Falls is not near so stunning or so loud as the descent of so large a quantity of water might be supposed to produce. Some writer (Captain Hall, I believe) has compared it to that of the surf at Madras ; the similarity of sound struck me, but I thought the roar of the waves breaking upon the sandy beach, even in moderate weather, much greater than that of Niagara. I have heard the former in calm evenings at the cantonment of Poonamallee, a distance of fourteen miles ; but the latter was very indistinct at nine or ten. My bedroom at the hotel was only 400 yards distant from the river, and I thought the noise of the Falls, at night, much resembled that of boisterous and windy weather, and just sufficient for producing a most soporific effect upon me. Frequently I sat down upon the banks of the stream with my eyes closed, racking my brain in vain to discover what the sound of the cataract did really resemble.— When the wind was blowing from the Falls towards me

at the distance of two miles, it was like that of a vast quantity of flour-mills at work, or large manufactories in the immediate vicinity. And then it appeared as if numerous carriages were driving at a furious rate along the road, and more than once I started up on my feet to ascertain who were coming. At times the noise would rise and fall as if the water were affected by some gust of wind or a heavy swell; the next moment the sound of machinery, and again the surf at Madras, would appear before me, and not unfrequently it would resemble the sound of a common waterfall, with which, probably, every one is well acquainted, but which almost any one would find it difficult to describe. Although Patch, of fall-leaping celebrity, has generally the credit of leaping these Falls, he is entitled only to that of having descended from a platform at an elevation of 120 feet near the staircase upon Goat Island into a backwater of the river.

There is a spring under the bank, within a few feet of the edge of the Rapids a mile above the Falls, the water of which emits gas in such quantity as to flame out to the height of three feet when a light is applied. A small wooden building has been erected over it, and, upon opening the door, there is a powerful rush of air, not very agreeable to the nasal organs of the visitor. The water boils up out of the ground into a barrel, where there is a tube eighteen inches in length, to the end of which the light is applied. The boy who makes a livelihood by showing it took the barrel up afterwards, to prove that no deceit was practised, and tried the experiment upon the water, which burned for half a minute and then expired. The same kind of springs are very common along the small lakes and near the village of Canandaigua in the State of New York.

Being bent upon seeing all the lions at Niagara, we enquired what next was worth seeing, and, hearing of a place having the awful designation of the Devil's Hole, we procured a guide, and after a hot walk of a mile and a half arrived at a turn of the river. By dint of hard scrambling, and lowering ourselves by the roots of trees, we succeeded in gaining the foot of the steep bank, when we stood before this modern entrance into Pluto's domi-

nions, expecting that we should find an equal to the far-famed one in the Peak of Derbyshire,—that we should be wafted over subterraneous rivers, be half, or probably wholly, stifled by the foul air, and encounter various dens of rattlesnakes, or receive the hug fraternal from a party of bears. The guide, saying, "Follow me," crept forwards on his hands and knees into the dark and narrow chasm, with the rest of the party close in his rear. After proceeding for a few feet, we were brought to a dead halt, and found ourselves in a small cave of about 20 feet square and 5 or 6 in height; but in no part could any one of us stand upright. One of the party asked, in a melancholy tone, if that was all; and, being answered in the affirmative, we made up for the disappointment of not visiting the infernal regions by making the cave re-echo with our peals of laughter, and returned to the hotel, despatching half a dozen new sight-seekers to visit the Devil's Hole.

The Field of Battle of Lundy's Lane is in the vicinity of a small village one mile from the Falls, and was the scene of the hardest contested action during the late war. A burial ground has been formed and a church is in meditation upon the rising eminence where the British artillery was posted, and where the bodies of those who fell were buried. The remaining portion of the field was purchased after the conclusion of the peace by an officer who was present in the action, and who now resides there.

The whole of this part of the frontier is a fine and fertile country; but, owing to its long settlement and sad mismanagement, the soil has become nearly exhausted. I did not see any part of America which I should prefer as a residence to that which lies between Lakes Erie and Ontario. It is much sought after by retired officers, and the better class of emigrants. The majority of the company at the hotel during my stay there consisted of families lately arrived, who were making purchases in the vicinity. If the settler seek society, he may meet a continued stream of his countrymen on their pilgrimage to the most stupendous natural curiosity in the world; and, if he wish retirement, he may have it in perfection,

for the attention of all travellers is so entirely engrossed by the one grand object, that they trouble not themselves with making visits, or intruding upon those who have settled down within hearing of the roar of the cataract.

Every one with whom I had previously conversed upon the subject most carefully impressed upon me that I should be disappointed with the Falls. Like a good philosopher, therefore, I had prepared myself to meet the disappointment with calmness and resignation, recalling to my mind all the penny prints I had seen in my childhood, representing the pine tops, the bare rocks with a solitary goat or an Indian perched upon a promontory, and a smooth sheet of water rolling over the side of the said rock. The result was that I gazed upon them hour after hour, in the bright glare of the noon-day sun, the soft light of the moon, the sombre haze of the storm, the mild and lovely serenity of a summer's eve, with renewed and increasing admiration. I condemned those who had told me I should be disappointed as having no taste, and found fault with every living and dead author for not having sufficiently praised them. But I soon discovered that I could not succeed any better in description than in delineation of the scenery upon which the full power of my poor pencil was in vain bestowed, and all my labour was lost in attempting to give a representation which might impart to my friends some faint idea of the stupendous grandeur of the scene. The more a person gazes upon the Falls, the more he admires them. New beauties appear with every change of wind and every passing cloud. In a damp and calm atmosphere, when the spray ascends like a dense fog to the height of 500 or 600 feet, and mingles with the clouds, the scene differs more than one who has not witnessed it can imagine, from the appearance on a clear, sun-shining, mid-day, when only a light mist rises and curls gracefully like the smoke of a distant hamlet, or as the sun verges towards the western horizon a beautiful rainbow is seen dancing in the spray, or when a strong breeze allows it to rise for a few feet above the upper level of the Fall, and then sweeps it along within a few feet of the earth,

it sprinkles the traveller, at the distance of half a mile, with a bounteous summer shower.

My time was so limited that I could spare only four days for Niagara, during which time my eyes were scarcely fit for any other object but the Falls, and I parted from them with as much regret as if bidding farewell to an old friend, frequently turning round, when advanced many miles upon my journey, to gain a last glimpse of the light pillar of spray.

"What an idea Mr. — must have formed of them!" thought I, musing as I moved onwards. He was an old fellow-traveller I had met by chance at Buffalo, and, seeing him step into a coach after breakfast, I had the curiosity to ask him where he was bound to. "To the Falls," was his reply. "And how long do you intend staying there?"—"I shall return in the evening;" and verily I met him eight hours afterwards half way back to the hotel from which he had started. He had hurried down to Manchester, 14 miles distant, peeped at Goat Island, pulled across the Ferry, toiled up the zig-zag road, peered over Table Rock, and, throwing himself into another coach, hastened back by the Canada shore, and could now enjoy the satisfaction of telling his friends that he had seen the Falls, or use the laconic words of the Roman, "*veni, vidi.*"

An hour's drive brought us to Queenston Heights, upon which there is a monument of freestone 130 feet high, with the following inscription over the entrance door:—

"Upper Canada
has dedicated this monument to the memory of the late
Major-General Sir Isaac Brock, K. C. B.,
Provisional Governor, and Commander of the Forces in the
Province,
whose remains are deposited in the vault beneath.
Opposing the invading enemy,
he fell in action, near these heights,
on the 13th of October, 1812,
in the 43d year of his age,
revered and lamented
by the people whom he governed,
and deplored by the sovereign
to whose service his life had been devoted.

We obtained a fine view from the summit of forts George and Niagara, with the vast expanse of blue waters of Lake Ontario, and York (the capital of Upper Canada) on its northern shore. Part of the scaffolding above the upper gallery has not yet been removed, it being intended to place some time or other a statue of Sir Isaac on the pedestal at the summit. The spot where he fell is near three poplar trees at the back of the village; he was shot while leading on his troops to attack the Americans, of whom a small detachment had crossed the river during the night a short distance above the Ferry, and succeeded in ascending the heights, where, surprising the British sentry, they lay in ambush until the main body effected a landing opposite the village. The British army moving forward to attack the latter were warmly received, at the same time that their rear was gained by the party from the heights. In this attack the British commander fell, and with him the position, until the arrival of a reinforcement from Fort George, seven miles distant, under General Sheaffe, who attacked the enemy in their position on the heights so impetuously that the rear of a column was pressed by the front over the precipice to whose verge it had retired. Numbers met a terrible death by being dashed against the rocks, or, falling stunned into the river, 300 feet below, were lost among the eddies. The ferryman told me that some few gained the American shore by swimming, but those few must have been powerful men who could stem such a stream, divided as it is between its natural course and the backwater which runs up with nearly as much rapidity on the Canadian side as the stream flows towards the ocean on the American bank. The village of Queenston is a miserable-looking place, but previous to the conflagration in 1812 was of some importance; the inhabitants, however, taking warning from their misfortunes during that period, removed to more distant parts of the province, where they might hope to retain more peaceable possession of their property.

Lewiston, a mile from the Ferry, on the opposite side of the river, though not possessing so fine a situation, promises to become a flourishing village; but presenting

no object of interest, excepting the remains of Fort Gray upon the river's bank, I recrossed the Niagara, and arrived by sunset at Newark, Fort George, or Niagara, (as it is severally called,) at the junction of the river with Lake Ontario. The first mentioned was the original name, but it was changed by law in 1798, and of late years has been more generally known as Fort George by the military and Niagara by the provincialists. As the Americans have a garrisoned fort of the latter name on the opposite bank, it creates much confusion and occasions frequent mistakes amongst travellers. Crossing the common, a crown reserve which is used as a race-course, my eyes were once again greeted with the sight of St. George's banner, and the athletic figure of a Highland sentinel, pacing to and fro on the broken ramparts of a fort near the entrance to the town. A few minutes brought us to the best hotel, where, though the landlord used his utmost endeavours by civility and attention to render us comfortable, yet still I could not resist drawing secret and inward comparisons between the American and Canadian hotels—comparisons, indeed, which were far from favourable to the latter; and I began to find my British prejudices in favour of the infallibility of every thing Canadian already wavering.

The town occupies a pretty situation on the margin, and about twenty feet higher than the lake, which has so much encroached upon it by the waves undermining the banks, that batteries which were thrown up but a few years since, as near as possible to the margin of the water, for the laudable purpose of annoying the enemy's fort on the opposite peninsula, have now nearly disappeared. The common above the town is intersected with the breast-works and redoubts of the English and Americans, as each party alternately had possession. The most extensive of them, dignified with the appellation of Fort George, contains some low wooden decayed barracks; and another below the town, in a still more mouldering state, is named Fort Mississagua, from a tribe of Indians, the original possessors of the tract of country between it and Fort Erie, thirty miles distant. These works, which are now rapidly crumbling into dust, and

possess but the shadow of their former greatness, might with some trifling expense be again rendered formidable. At the present time they are only put to shame by the neat, white appearance of the American fort Niagara, which being built exactly opposite the English town, and not 800 yards distant, might annoy it by a very effective bombardment. During the late war it was rendered almost useless, being surprised by Colonel Murray during the night, when the officer in command of the garrison had retired to his private residence two miles distant, and the royal salute fired for the capture first conveyed to him the news of the loss of his post. It was built by the French so far back as 1725, passed into the hands of the British by the conquest of Canada in 1759, was ceded by treaty to the United States in 1794, and restored to them after the peace of 1814. A long spit or bar of sand, running out from it into the lake, compels vessels bound up the river to pass under the guns of Fort Mississagua, which completely commands the entrance.

The following day being Sunday, I attended service at the Scotch and English churches. As the former had been commenced from the foundation within only a few months, the interior was in a very unfinished state; but the congregation was large, and I was much struck with the fine soldier-like appearance of two companies of the 79th Highlanders, who attended in their full costume.

There having been a death by cholera in the hotel during the night, I was anxious to leave the town immediately; but, no public conveyance travelling on the Sabbath, I was necessarily detained until mid-day on the Monday, when embarking in a steamer I crossed the Lake, and in five hours entered the harbour of York, the capital of Upper Canada.

CHAPTER IV.

From this place the navigation down the river St. Lawrence was rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent riffis or rapids, and falls, among which he lost above fourscore men, forty-six batteaux, seventeen whale-boats, one row galley, with some artillery, stores, and ammunition.

SMOLLETT.

THE old Indian name of York was Toronto, and it was so called from the circular bay upon whose margin the town is built; but the same rage and bad taste for modernizing the names of places has spread over the Canadas as in the United States. The first objects which meet the eye upon approaching the bay are the miserable barracks and mud fort upon the left, Gibraltar Point and Light-house on the right, and the large building of the new Parliament House in the town, about a mile distant from the fort, in front. The town, containing between 8000 and 9000 inhabitants, is situated on low ground, which rises gradually as it recedes from the lake, but attains no great elevation. The streets are straggling and ill paved, but the greater proportion of the private houses and shops are of good substantial masonry. The public buildings, with the exception of Government-house, which in point of external appearance is little superior to a cottage, are plain and excellent, and the English church, when completed, will be a tasteful and ornamental structure. The new Parliament House a spacious brick building, was in an unfinished state, and had been appropriated for the purposes of an hospital during the prevalence of the cholera, of which cases were daily landing from every vessel that brought emigrants from Montreal. It was truly melancholy to see some of the wretched objects who arrived; they had left England, having expended what little money they possessed in laying in a stock of provisions for the voyage and payment of their passage across the Atlantic, expecting to obtain work immediately they landed in Lower Canada. Being de-

ceived in these prospects, they became a burden upon the inhabitants of Quebec, or the provincial government. Forty-five thousand emigrants of all classes landed in that city during the first three months of the season, and the fate of many of them was miserable in the extreme. Nearly every headland of the St. Lawrence was occupied by an hospital, tenanted by numerous sufferers. Those who had some small funds, and intended settling in the lands belonging to the Canada Company, were forwarded to the Upper Country in the following manner. The emigrant who purchased not less than 200 acres in the scattered Crown Reserves, or 100 acres in the Huron Tract, received a passage to the head of Lake Ontario, upon depositing with the Company's agent at Quebec a sum of money equal to the price of his conveyance to the head of the Lake. After he had fixed upon his land, he showed the receipt for his forwarding-money to the Company's agent at York, and it was taken in part payment of his second instalment, the Company allowing the purchasers of their lands to pay by six instalments in five years, and giving them a right to occupy the lots after payment of the first instalment.

The situation of York is far from an inviting one, the inhabitants being subject during certain seasons to the fever and ague, caused by the marshy ground which lies close to the town and around the head of the bay. It is almost to be regretted that a better site could not have been chosen for the capital of an increasing country. Though a more central position than Kingston at the foot of the lake, yet in no other respect does it equal it. The bay is too shallow to admit vessels of even moderate burden, and in time of war it is always exposed to the incursions of American gun-boats, and the town subject to be sacked, as in 1813. Some years since it was proposed that the capital of Upper Canada should be on the borders of Lake Simcoe, and a water communication be opened with Montreal by means of the shallow lakes and Rideau Canal; but I believe all thoughts of removing the seat of Government from York are now entirely laid aside. The land in the immediate vicinity is poor and cold, but becomes more fertile as the distance from the

lake increases, and good farms are abundant towards Lake Simcoe, and on the sides of the road called Youngstreet. The place is however only in its infancy as yet, and said to be increasing rapidly, though the comparisons between it and Buffalo, the last American town I had seen, and of a very few years' growth, were much in favour of the latter. There are no places of public amusement, and the chief diversion for the young men appeared to consist in shooting musquito hawks, which hovered plentifully about the streets and upon the margin of the bay in an evening. Upon these occasions the sportsmen made their appearance, equipped in shooting jackets, and attended by their dogs, as if prepared for a 12th of August on the moors of Scotland.

I found nothing here to make a longer stay than three days desirable, and was on the point of proceeding to Burlington Bay, for the purpose of seeing the head of the lake, and visiting Brandt, the celebrated chief of the Six Nations of Indians, who possess a large reservation there, when an officer, who had just arrived from Brandtford, informed me he had seen a man dying of cholera in the chief's house the preceding day.* Being in a bad state of health myself at this time, and uncertain of obtaining medical assistance there if required, in company with a friend I embarked in a steamer, and arrived at Kingston the following morning, after an unpleasant voyage of twenty hours, over a short, dancing sea, which I found by far more disagreeable than the long swell of the Atlantic.

The town and uncomfortable inns were crowded to excess, owing to the assizes and the Bishop's visitation occurring together; nor was it without great difficulty that we succeeded in obtaining a sleeping apartment upon the ground floor of the principal hotel. Justice appeared to be distributed and the representatives of the law to be

* Brandt (or Tekanehogan, as he was sometimes called) was carried off by the same disease a few days after I left York. He had distinguished himself upon several occasions during the last war with the United States, and was a polished, well-informed man. His habits were those of a European, and, in his earlier days, he had resided for some time in England. His father's name has been immortalized in "Gertrude of Wyoming."

down many of the vegetables. Grand Island, 24 miles in length, extends from Kingston to the village of Frenchtown, where the lake of the Thousand Isles commences. These isles are of every intermediate size, from a small barren rock three yards in diameter, with a solitary pine growing out of a cleft in it, to one of seven miles in length partially covered with a cold soil. Although the scenery in those parts where the river from being contracted amongst the islands for some distance suddenly expands again into a broad lake, is rather pretty, yet generally it is very tame and uninteresting, the banks being low and thickly covered with pine, and bearing scarcely any symptoms of civilization. Brockville, upon the English bank, 50 miles from Kingston, is the prettiest town and situation I saw in Upper Canada. It is on the side of a hill, rising gradually from the St. Lawrence, with the Court-house and three churches on the summit, and the principal street running parallel with the water ornamented with a fine row of trees. The country on the bank below the town becomes better cleared and cultivated, with pretty hamlets and farm-houses, which are well opposed to the dense dark forests on the American shore.

We arrived at Prescott, 72 miles from Kingston, early in the evening; but the inn was in so dirty a state, and the whole town presented such an uninviting aspect, that we were induced, in spite of the necessity of subjecting our baggage to the scrutiny of a custom-house officer, to cross the river to Ogdensburgh, immediately opposite, in the State of New-York, where we found a comfortable hotel. This town, which much differs in cleanliness of appearance from its Canadian neighbour, contains about 1200 inhabitants, and is situated at the mouth of the dark marshy waters of the Oswegatche, which, flowing from the Black Lake, eight miles distant, unites here with the deep blue St. Lawrence. The remains of the barracks, originally built by the French, and occupied by the British prior to the cession of the town in 1796, but burnt in the subsequent war, are seen on the point of land formed by the junction of the two streams.

Prescott contains from 800 to 1000 inhabitants; and

In the event of war with our neighbours, it will be found invaluable for the transportation of military stores and troops from the lower to the upper province, without being subject as heretofore to captures from the American force upon the St. Lawrence, or to running the gauntlet of the batteries upon their bank of the river. Like the Erie, in the State of New-York, it will also encourage settlers along the whole line, as an outlet is now opened for the produce of their farms. Two steamers were at this time continually running between the Ottawa and Ontario, and the traffic of heavy boats also appeared considerable.

Several large hulks of vessels of war, built during the last war to cope with those of the Americans on the stocks at Sackett's Harbour, and which were never launched, are now fast falling to decay in the Navy-yard at Kingston.

A seventy-four had been sold two or three months previously for 25*l.*, and a few days before our arrival a heavy squall of rain, accompanied by lightning, had split the St. Lawrence, of 120 guns, down the centre, and, the props giving way, the vessel broke into a thousand pieces, covering the ground all around with a heap of ruins. Ere long the remaining four or five frames will meet with a similar fate, as they are in a very advanced state of decay, partly owing to the want of proper care, and being run up hurriedly and of unseasoned timber. There is also the Commodore's House (his flag, by the bye, was at this time flying on a cutter stationed in front of this squadron of hulks,) and some fine marine barracks in the Navy-yard. The ground rises abruptly in rear of them, and forms a shelter to the capacious bay in front of the town. On the summit of this elevated land a fort of considerable extent was repairing; it occupies an excellent position for defending the entrance to the harbour and the narrows of the St. Lawrence. The new Barracks in the town are also fine substantial buildings enclosed by a loop-holed wall, and erected at the opposite extremity of the bridge to the marine barrack.

The land in the vicinity of Kingston is rocky, and in favourable seasons makes but a poor return to the farmer: there was even on the 25th of August, the morning upon which we quitted the town, so severe a frost as to cut

down many of the vegetables. Grand Island, 24 miles in length, extends from Kingston to the village of Frenchtown, where the lake of the Thousand Isles commences. These isles are of every intermediate size, from a small barren rock three yards in diameter, with a solitary pine growing out of a cleft in it, to one of seven miles in length partially covered with a cold soil. Although the scenery in those parts where the river from being contracted amongst the islands for some distance suddenly expands again into a broad lake, is rather pretty, yet generally it is very tame and uninteresting, the banks being low and thickly covered with pine, and bearing scarcely any symptoms of civilization. Brockville, upon the English bank, 50 miles from Kingston, is the prettiest town and situation I saw in Upper Canada. It is on the side of a hill, rising gradually from the St. Lawrence, with the Court-house and three churches on the summit, and the principal street running parallel with the water ornamented with a fine row of trees. The country on the bank below the town becomes better cleared and cultivated, with pretty hamlets and farm-houses, which are well opposed to the dense dark forests on the American shore.

We arrived at Prescott, 72 miles from Kingston, early in the evening; but the inn was in so dirty a state, and the whole town presented such an uninviting aspect, that we were induced, in spite of the necessity of subjecting our baggage to the scrutiny of a custom-house officer, to cross the river to Ogdensburgh, immediately opposite, in the State of New-York, where we found a comfortable hotel. This town, which much differs in cleanliness of appearance from its Canadian neighbour, contains about 1200 inhabitants, and is situated at the mouth of the dark marshy waters of the Oswegatche, which, flowing from the Black Lake, eight miles distant, unites here with the deep blue St. Lawrence. The remains of the barracks, originally built by the French, and occupied by the British prior to the cession of the town in 1796, but burnt in the subsequent war, are seen on the point of land formed by the junction of the two streams.

Prescott contains from 800 to 1000 inhabitants; and

being the head of the small craft navigation from Montreal, and the foot of the sloop and steam navigation with Lake Ontario, much business is carried on in the forwarding of goods and travellers, and a vast deal more in the smuggling line. Endless are the disputes and broils on account of the seizure of a steam-boat which plies between the two towns every ten minutes for the convenience of passengers, who are not unfrequently well supplied with contraband goods. Broad cloths and English goods of every description being much cheaper in the Canadas than in the United States, the summer shoal of Yankee travellers unite pleasure and business in their tour to see the Falls of Niagara and the fortifications at Quebec, by ordering their stock of apparel for the year at Montreal, thus evading the frontier duty. Many of the mercantile houses in Prescott and Ogdensburgh are connected. I had some conversation with a storekeeper who sat next to me at the *table d'hôte* in the latter town, and, walking into a warehouse in Prescott the following day, found him busily employed there. He said he had another establishment on the opposite side of the river.

Fort Wellington, a mud redoubt of considerable strength, is half a mile below Prescott. There is a large and strong block-house in the interior, but the bomb-proof barracks have fallen in under the great pressure of earth upon the timber roofs. During the time the last war was so unpopular, in certain parts of the United States, that meetings of a favourable tendency to the British took place in many of the principal towns, a numerous party of the inhabitants assembled at Ogdensburgh for the purpose of drawing up a remonstrance against the proceedings of the American government. The force in Fort Wellington, not aware of the circumstances of the case, and observing a large crowd assembled about a house in which the meeting was held, fired two or three shot amongst the traitorous orators, who speedily dispersed, postponing their discussions upon the subject *sine die*.

The weather had now begun to be rather chilly, and we passed the evenings in sitting with our host, who was

an original in his way over the wood fire. He was a native of one of the New England States, and migrated early in life, as one half of the young men do in that part of the country. "As soon as he knew the points of the compass," to use his own expression, he "cleared out from his native village, and bore off to the westward to pioneer his way through the woods." Chance brought him to the banks of the St. Lawrence, where, finding there was an opening, he established a tavern, and realized a small fortune. After the lapse of some years, he revisited the place of his birth; but the appearance of every thing had changed. Scarcely any one knew him; all his old schoolfellows, with the exception of one in each family, "to look after the old folk," had gone off into the Ohio country, and, in two hours, having satisfied the curiosity of every one, he determined upon returning to his old haunts. My friend putting several questions to him respecting elections for president, senators, and state representatives, for two good hours "by Shrewsbury clock" did he hold forth upon the constitution. My head was still running upon what he had said about Fort Wellington so uncivilly dispersing the meeting at which he was present, and the French barracks at the mouth of the Oswegatche. Once or twice I made an attempt to gain some more information upon the subject, as being more in my way, but all my efforts at putting in a word and changing the subject, when the old man stopped to take breath or cough, were received with "Stop a bit—I'll tell you—I a'int got through yet;" and, truly, at last I began to despair of his ever getting through. My friend's attention to his lecture, and the compliments he paid the old gentleman, so warmed his heart that he produced some beer (a most vile composition,) than which, he said "there was not better in the old country." I tasted it; and my friend, imprudently recommending it, could not escape without finishing the tankard, mine host encouraging him the while, with "a'int it good?—you a'int finished it yet."

After a detention of two days we succeeded in meeting with a bateau, which was proceeding down the St. Lawrence, a mode of travelling we considered preferable to a

heavy coach over a bad road. The boat had arrived the preceding evening at Prescott with fifty Irish emigrants, after a passage of $8\frac{1}{2}$ days from Montreal, and was returning with a cargo of 100 barrels of flour from the Cleveland mills in Ohio, which, after payment of a duty of one dollar per barrel, at the Coteau du Lac, where it crosses the frontier, is rated as Canadian flour, and finds its way to England in British vessels. The bateau was a strong-built craft, from 40 to 45 feet in length and 7 or 8 in width, and being heavily laden, so much preparation was made by nailing skirting-boards round the bulwarks to prevent the spray damaging the cargo that I imagined we had embarked upon rather a dangerous undertaking. We set sail, however, with a fine, ten-knot, westerly breeze, and dashed through the water at a spanking rate. The crew consisted of four men to work the oars, when their use was required in a head wind, and a captain or steersman, who guided the boat with a long and broad scull. They were all French Canadians, lively as usual and polite in their attentions. Though good sailors and navigators, they are but clumsy seamen in fresh water even, and in making sail, which consisted of a main-sail only, with the foot of it stretched along a boom, a haul-yard or rope of some description becoming jammed in the block, our captain lay out upon the yard-arm to set it free. His rig differed much from our notions of what a Jack Tar's dress should be, being a brown frock-coat which reached to his knees, coarse gray trowsers, a rusty old hat upon his head and his feet encased in a pair of Indian mocassins. The whole complement of navigators, captain included, were longer in setting our solitary piece of canvass than it would have occupied the crew in reefing topsails on board of a man-of-war. Our steersman bore the character of being the steadiest and most able pilot upon the river, having been accustomed to the navigation of it for twenty years. He took the vessel down the first Rapid with sail set, which is considered rather an unusual thing, and so very slight was the inclination of the water that we began to think, if such were the far-famed Rapids of the St. Lawrence, that the whole affair was a complete bugbear.

Passing sufficiently close to Crysler's farm on the left bank to see the riddled gable ends of the cottages, and the extent of the position where the American army were repulsed in November, 1814, when on their march to Montreal, we approached the Rapids of the Long Sault. Our sail was stowed snugly away some time before we came in sight of the white breakers, and, as soon as the bateau dashed into the heavy swell, it evidently became a difficult matter to guide it. The steersman had laid his hat upon the deck, and his lips moved as he muttered a prayer to some favourite saint, whilst every nerve was strained in the guidance of his helm, as if the slightest deviation from a narrow track would subject us all to destruction. Upon the summit of every wave, the boat gave a bound forwards; the centre of it yielding to the shock, rose and fell with the motion of the waves, and, when it entered an eddy at a bend in the river, the full power of the oars was required to prevent it broaching to, when we should have inevitably been lost. The descent on the Canadian side of the river cannot be made, excepting for rafts of timber, and the only channel is by the terms of the treaty thrown entirely into the hands of the Americans, the islands being divided, by each power taking the alternate one; the island in this place lies between the Channel and the British shore. With an unskilful or timid pilot, the descent of the Rapids would be a perilous undertaking as any chance of safety by swimming would be hopeless; and for real pleasure one descent is quite sufficient. If I were ever to travel down the course of the St. Lawrence again, I should take the land conveyance from Prescott to Cornwall, though I never enjoyed myself more than during the five hours I was on board the bateau this day, and we outstripped the coach two hours and a half in the journey of fifty miles. We saw a steam-vessel which was off the stocks, and nearly completed, at Prescott, for the purpose of running down the smaller Rapids, and constructed upon a novel principle. The vessel was of great length and extremely narrow in the beam, with six long cylindrical boilers, and the paddles astern, on the supposition that in ascending the stream they will propel the vessel quicker than paddles on the sides, which might

retard its progress, by being opposed to the full power of the current. Four rudders were placed equi-distant on the stern, so as to give the steersman more command over the vessel in the violent eddies; and, if the experiment answered in the smaller Rapids, it was intended to attempt the passage of the Long Sault.

While strolling about at Cornwall, which lies a little inland, we by chance fell in with a well-dressed Irishman of the farming class, who had been in the country only two years. When he landed (to use his own words,) "he had not a tenpenny to bless himself with," but hired himself out as a labourer at eight dollars per month; and as the winter set in, being an athletic man, he soon became an expert lumberer, and earned from fifteen to twenty dollars in the woods, in felling timber upon the Crown lands. He had, by being frugal and temperate, managed to lay by so much money that he had now purchased a farm of 150 acres, near Williamstown, some miles in the interior, with an agreement that the whole of the purchase-money should be paid in two years. He was like all Canadian farmers, very independent, in one sense of the word, being his own baker, butcher, tallow-chandler, cider-brewer, sugar-boiler, soap-maker, and, in short, a complete jack of all trades. I never met a man so delighted with his prospects; and he seemingly attributed all his good fortune to not having been encumbered with a wife and family when he was in less prosperous circumstances.

After passing a most miserable night, tossing about in a heated room, and disturbed by the whipping and screaming of children, and the scolding of mothers, we embarked on the morning of the 28th of August on board a steamer, at that most uncomfortable of all hours a-board a ship,—five o'clock, when the passengers are all asleep in the cabin, the crew are washing and swabbing the decks, and a thick cold mist rises from the surface of the water. The boundary line between the British territories and the United States runs on the verge of the village of St. Regis, where the Irroquois tribe of Indians have a large settlement, a few miles below Cornwall, and just within the Canadian frontier. Their priest, a French Canadian,

came on board, and accompanied us to Montreal: he was a sensible, well-informed man, and told us, in the course of conversation, that he was a native of Quebec, and had never been out of the Provinces, though he intended visiting Europe the ensuing season. His whole tribe, 800 in number, were Catholics, and, with the exception of 70 or 80, much addicted to drink, their mode of life (being employed in the arduous work of transporting goods up the river to Prescott) rather encouraging their natural inclination for spirituous liquors. The cholera had been raging amongst them violently, eighty of the tribe having died in a very short space of time, the priest performing the duties of surgeon in addition to his own. He was evidently a worthy man and much esteemed by the tribe; all the Indians we met upon the road, and even in the streets of Montreal, sixty miles distant, saluted him by touching their hats and smiling with pleasure when they saw him. Throughout the country every one spoke in high terms of the exemplary conduct of the priests during the prevalence of the disease. The Irroquois have a second village at St. Louis, of five hundred inhabitants, within a few miles of Montreal, and there is a third of four hundred farther down the St. Lawrence. We were informed by the priest that during the war of 1812, and the two ensuing years, the tribe took an oath at the altar, before entering the field, that they would not commit any cruelties upon their prisoners, nor even scalp their enemies when dead, and that in no single instance was this sacred pledge broken. They had bestowed one of their significant, fine-sounding names upon him, the pronounciation of which I in vain attempted to learn, but the interpretation of it was, "The man who carries the work;" that of his predecessor in the pastoral duties had been "the rising moon," from his eyes being generally fixed upon the heavens.

At the village of Coteau du Lac, at the lower extremity of Lake St. Francis, we took coaches through a flat but well-cleared country, with a continued street of French settlers' houses on the road side. At the Coteau Rapids there is a fort of considerable extent; and a few miles further are the Cedars, the prettiest Rapids on the St.

Lawrence, where a detachment of General Amherst's army was lost through the unskilfulness of the pilots, when moving down to the attack of Montreal in 1760. A canal is now excavating for the purpose of avoiding these Rapids, which are more dangerous than any of the others, the water being shallower. As we passed them the wreck of a bateau was visible above the surface. At a point of land below the Cedars we again embarked in a steamer, and, proceeding through Lake St. Clair, passed a fort erected during the late war by a Convent at Montreal in a spirit of loyalty. It appeared to be kept in excellent repair, and formed a pretty object upon a headland of the smooth lake. A cross erected on its summit betokened its present unwarlike occupation, and accordingly we found it now the residence of nuns.

At the village of Lachine, on the island of Montreal, we again landed, and took coaches through a densely-populated country, and on that account more closely resembling Europe than any district I had seen in America. The suburbs of Montreal are much like those of a French town, and crowded with small taverns with seats and trees in front of them. Signs are suspended across the street, upon which all the good things that may be obtained within the house are recounted, and inscriptions in both languages attract the traveller. One or two dispensers of café and eau-de-vie have soared higher than their neighbours, and posted up some such couplet as the following:—

“Belfast Hotel,
Good morning, friends—
Come in and rest—there's yet a chair,
As you can have refreshment here.”

The city, when viewed from the low range of hills upon which the road is formed, has much the appearance of a European town. The approach to it from Lachine, nine miles distant, is exceedingly fine, the city being backed by the broad St. Lawrence and a bold mountainous country; but, upon entering it, we passed through such narrow and filthy streets, that it seemed to me sufficient to account for the dreadful mortality which had

taken place from the cholera. Every seventh person had been cut off in the course of a few weeks, and every one seen in the streets showed by his dress that he was mourning the loss of a relative or a friend. At the time the disease was raging with the greatest violence, there being from 170 to 200 deaths daily, out of a population of 32,000, a stranger entered the city, in his appearance almost resembling an Indian Faquir. His beard had been unshorn for weeks; his attire was tattered, and but little better than that of a common mendicant. He carried several small cases suspended from his neck, containing hog's lard, maple sugar, and charcoal, with which he proclaimed he would check the fury of the disease, and exposed himself wherever his assistance was required without receiving any remuneration. Many of the people looked upon him as being deranged, and held him up to ridicule; but others, who had seen whole families of their dearest friends swept off in a single day, were anxious to catch at any thing which bore even a most distant chance of cure along with it. Whether from having faith in these his simple medicines, or that they actually had some effect, I know not, but they grew so into repute that, when I arrived at Montreal, the "Charcoal Doctor," (as he was called) was esteemed by some as no less than their guardian angel. I saw a long letter addressed to him, signed by nearly 200 people whom he had attended, and who did not hesitate to say that they considered him as sent by Divine Power to their assistance. He was now residing in an eminent practitioner's house, and still attended persons without making any charge for his services, only whoever required them paid for the hire of a carriage, his practice being too extensive for a pedestrian. I never could ascertain, nor could any one, I believe, have informed me, whence he came, who he was, or any thing about his previous life. There were, of course, ten thousand surmises, but the general opinion appeared to be that he was an American, from one of the New England States, and had been residing among the Indian tribes for many years, until accident had informed him of the dreadful pestilence raging in Montreal.

CHAPTER V.

The death of General Wolfe was a national loss, universally lamented. Brave above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complacent, and humane: the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier.

SMOLLETT.

A death more glorious, and attended with circumstances more picturesque and interesting, is nowhere to be found the annals of history.

BELSHAM.

With less of good fortune, but not less of heroism, expired the equally gallant Montcalm.

MARSHALL.

THE island upon which Montreal is built is about 32 miles in length and 7 in breadth, and formed at the junction of the Ottawa, or Grand River, which divides the Upper from the Lower Province, and the St Lawrence. The black waters of the former river do not mix with those of the St. Lawrence even at the city, which is ten miles below the union of the two streams; but a distinct line or boundery between their waters can be seen at a considerable distance. This circumstance gave rise to the old Indian saying of, "As soon shall the waters of the Ottawa mix with those of the St. Lawrence as the blood of the red man with that of the pale faccs." The river in front of the city is nearly two miles wide, but the depth is only sufficient for brigs and ships of small burden, of which but a very few lay in the stream at this time, though more mercantile business is transacted here than at Quebec. A noble quay extends for some distance along the margin of the water, and, being constructed of good substantial materials, is a great ornament to the city; it was only just completed, from the design of Captain Piper (I believe) of the Royal Engineers.

The prettily wooded island of St. Helens, two miles in circumference, lies opposite the town. There is a small fort and barracks at its lower extremity, which must, however, have been constructed only for the purpose of dis-

puting the passage of the St. Lawrence, as the rocks rise so closely behind some of the buildings, that a moderately active man might leap without much exertion on to their roofs, or a small party of riflemen might subject the garrison to great annoyance. It is the grand depôt of artillery and military stores for Canada; and, judging from late circumstances, such an establishment is much required. The 15th regiment of foot were encamped amongst the trees, having been withdrawn from their quarters in the city in consequence of the cholera having made such havoc in the ranks; and, though at this time only half a mile distant from their barracks, not a single case had occurred since their residence in the island.

The mountain from which the city derives its name rises about 700 feet above the level of the river, and two miles in rear of Montreal. The summit and half way down its sides are covered with forest, but the base is occupied by some neat houses, with gardens and ornamental grounds.

The city possesses some fine public buildings, of which the Catholic Cathedral is probably superior to any thing of the kind on the whole American Continent, or any structure of the 19th century. The funds failed before it was completed; the tower, therefore, and some of the exterior ornamental work are unfinished. It is of dark gray stone, and built after the Gothic style of architecture. The dimensions of the interior are 255 by 130 feet, and it is capable of containing 12,000 people, there being two galleries on each side of it. The vaulted roof is supported by eighteen columns, stained in bad imitation of marble, and, with great want of good taste, has been chequered with alternate black and white stripes, which detract much from its beauty. At the south end, there is a large stained window, representing the ascension of our Saviour, but in my opinion executed in too gaudy a style to be pleasing: bright greens, and yellow, which are the predominant colours, neither have a good effect, nor do they throw a soft and mellowed shade over the body of the church.

I was shown through the convent of Grey Nuns by a garrulous veteran of the 29th regiment, who had joined

his corps in Canada in 1785, and the Hospital in 1791, having lost his left leg by accident. His recollections of England were indeed very faint; he had an indistinct idea that it was not so well wooded as America, that turnpike roads were more general, and that the population was rather thicker upon the ground, but nothing farther. He asked me if I was acquainted with Mr. Walter of London, and Mr. So-and-so of Liverpool; and though by his own account he was a native of some village in Herefordshire, I overheard him telling one of the nuns that he came from the same town as myself and was well acquainted with my family! The Hospital or Convent (for it is known by both names) is situated between the St. Lawrence and a deep, dirty creek, over which a stone arch was erecting, so as to cover it in, the prevalence of the cholera having been partly attributed to the unwholesome effluvia arising from it. It is a large, heavy pile of building, and has been much augmented of late years; the Chapel was also now enlarging by means of funds transmitted from France, and, when I entered it, the fat old superior and two of the sisters were planning improvements, assisted by a host of carpenters and masons. All religions, sects, and nations, are alike admitted; and but lately the representatives of nine different nations were within its walls. Every room was neat and clean, and the inmates appeared as comfortable and happy as infirm and aged people could be. Including from fifty to sixty orphans, there were no fewer than 300 inmates; but a striking difference was apparent between the care and attention paid to the legitimate and illegitimate children, the were not only in separate rooms, but the former were far neater in their personal appearance, and bore evident symptoms of being better cared for than the others, who it would seem were supposed to have less powerful claims. A considerable income is derived from the sale of little fancy articles made by the nuns, of whom there are nearly thirty, and by the children, every visitor purchasing a few, for which he generally pays well without scruple, having been witness to the excellence and benefit of the institution. Though I visited it as early as half past 10

o'clock, I found old and young sitting down at well-covered dinner tables.

The Catholic is the prevailing religion in the city, and the Seigniorship of the island is held by the clergy of that church, from which, with a heavy per centage upon the transfer by sale of all real estates, a large revenue is derived. Though so many English and Scotch reside in the city, the French language is very generally spoken, and but few of the natives of the lower class speak the English fluently. The shops are very excellent, and I never saw in one place so many for the sale of clothes, the entire street of Notre Dame being occupied by them. The Markethouse is not only a shabby, but a dirty building; at the head of it is a monument erected to Nelson, about thirty feet in height, surmounted by his statue, with an inscription and relievos upon the pedestal. Adjoining it is the Place d'Armes, a levelled platform on the side of the hill upon which the city stands. Its length is about 300 yards, and breadth 100, and is a fine promenade, but no ornamental buildings front upon it. One side overlooks some fields, and the others are formed by the rear of the gaol and some common private dwellings. The Hotels are excellent, and the British American, where I resided during my stay at Montreal, is very comfortable—in fact, the finest house for the accommodation of travellers in the Canadas. A person is there relieved from witnessing the disagreeable habits so common in the United States; the habits indeed of the Provincialists differ but very little from those of the old country.

At the time of our arrival, the Court of King's Bench had opened, and the trial of two British officers (Colonel M'Intosh and Captain Temple of the 15th-foot) was taking place, for firing upon a mob during election riots in the month of May, by which three men (French Canadians) were killed and several wounded. The coroner's jury could not agree upon any verdict, and bills were submitted to the grand jury, charging the officers with murder. They were finally honourably acquitted, and received public thanks from the Governor-General for their conduct during the election. There was indeed little doubt that, but for the praiseworthy conduct of the ma-

gistrate who called the troops out upon that occasion, the city of Montreal would have been subject to similar scenes which have taken place elsewhere, when a mob has gained the ascendancy. There appeared, I was sorry to see, a most violent ill-will existing between the French and English settlers, which was carried to an extraordinary pitch on the side of the former, who in their public meetings did not hesitate to accuse the British Government of sending a torrent of Protestant emigrants "to wrest their native country from them, and" (to quote the language of one of their orators) "to obtain the disposal of a property which ought to serve as an outlet for the industry of the Canadian youth, and as an asylum for their posterity." But he yet hoped "that they might preserve their nationality, and avoid these future calamities, by opposing a barrier to this torrent of emigration." A resolution to the same intent was passed at a meeting held at St. Charles's, at which opulent and influential persons, who had filled high and honourable posts in the colony, took a lead. The Montreal Herald, an able and well-conducted paper, in noticing the proceedings of this meeting, says of the above resolution, "This uneasiness about the uncultivated lands arises from the anxiety of a party (who have long lived upon the delusive dream of one day reverting to France, or being able to revolutionize Canada) to arrest emigration, and thus prevent the settlement of those lands by British subjects, which must of course strengthen the hands of the Government, and for ever dissipate the ridiculous idea of '*La nation Canadienne*.'" At this same meeting the British were also accused of having introduced the cholera into Canada; or, in the words of the resolution itself (the 13th,) "That England will, in any case, have to justify herself, for having suffered so considerable an emigration at a time when she was under the frightful influence of the cholera, which by this means has been introduced into this colony, the climate of which is the most healthy in all America, and has covered it with mourning and desolation." In its remarks upon this subject, the same paper says, "It is impossible not to be struck with the impious presumption, and reckless disregard of truth, which to serve

came on board, and accompanied us to Montreal: he was a sensible, well-informed man, and told us, in the course of conversation, that he was a native of Quebec, and had never been out of the Provinces, though he intended visiting Europe the ensuing season. His whole tribe, 800 in number, were Catholics, and, with the exception of 70 or 80, much addicted to drink, their mode of life (being employed in the arduous work of transporting goods up the river to Prescott) rather encouraging their natural inclination for spirituous liquors. The cholera had been raging amongst them violently, eighty of the tribe having died in a very short space of time, the priest performing the duties of surgeon in addition to his own. He was evidently a worthy man and much esteemed by the tribe; all the Indians we met upon the road, and even in the streets of Montreal, sixty miles distant, saluted him by touching their hats and smiling with pleasure when they saw him. Throughout the country every one spoke in high terms of the exemplary conduct of the priests during the prevalence of the disease. The Irroquois have a second village at St. Louis, of five hundred inhabitants, within a few miles of Montreal, and there is a third of four hundred farther down the St. Lawrence. We were informed by the priest that during the war of 1812, and the two ensuing years, the tribe took an oath at the altar, before entering the field, that they would not commit any cruelties upon their prisoners, nor even scalp their enemies when dead, and that in no single instance was this sacred pledge broken. They had bestowed one of their significant, fine-sounding names upon him, the pronunciation of which I in vain attempted to learn, but the interpretation of it was, "The man who carries the work;" that of his predecessor in the pastoral duties had been "the rising moon," from his eyes being generally fixed upon the heavens.

At the village of Coteau du Lac, at the lower extremity of Lake St. Francis, we took coaches through a flat but well-cleared country, with a continued street of French settlers' houses on the road side. At the Coteau Rapids there is a fort of considerable extent; and a few miles further are the Cedars, the prettiest Rapids on the St.

Lawrence, where a detachment of General Amherst's army was lost through the unskilfulness of the pilots, when moving down to the attack of Montreal in 1760. A canal is now excavating for the purpose of avoiding these Rapids, which are more dangerous than any of the others, the water being shallower. As we passed them the wreck of a bateau was visible above the surface. At a point of land below the Cedars we again embarked in a steamer, and, proceeding through Lake St. Clair, passed a fort erected during the late war by a Convent at Montreal in a spirit of loyalty. It appeared to be kept in excellent repair, and formed a pretty object upon a headland of the smooth lake. A cross erected on its summit betokened its present unwarlike occupation, and accordingly we found it now the residence of nuns.

At the village of Lachine, on the island of Montreal, we again landed, and took coaches through a densely-populated country, and on that account more closely resembling Europe than any district I had seen in America. The suburbs of Montreal are much like those of a French town, and crowded with small taverns with seats and trees in front of them. Signs are suspended across the street, upon which all the good things that may be obtained within the house are recounted, and inscriptions in both languages attract the traveller. One or two dispensers of café and eau-de-vie have soared higher than their neighbours, and posted up some such couplet as the following:—

"Belfast Hotel,
Good morning, friends—
Come in and rest—there's yet a chair,
As you can have refreshment here."

The city, when viewed from the low range of hills upon which the road is formed, has much the appearance of a European town. The approach to it from Lachine, nine miles distant, is exceedingly fine, the city being backed by the broad St. Lawrence and a bold mountainous country; but, upon entering it, we passed through such narrow and filthy streets, that it seemed to me sufficient to account for the dreadful mortality which had

came on board, and accompanied us to Montreal: he was a sensible, well-informed man, and told us, in the course of conversation, that he was a native of Quebec, and had never been out of the Provinces, though he intended visiting Europe the ensuing season. His whole tribe, 800 in number, were Catholics, and, with the exception of 70 or 80, much addicted to drink, their mode of life (being employed in the arduous work of transporting goods up the river to Prescott) rather encouraging their natural inclination for spirituous liquors. The cholera had been raging amongst them violently, eighty of the tribe having died in a very short space of time, the priest performing the duties of surgeon in addition to his own. He was evidently a worthy man and much esteemed by the tribe; all the Indians we met upon the road, and even in the streets of Montreal, sixty miles distant, saluted him by touching their hats and smiling with pleasure when they saw him. Throughout the country every one spoke in high terms of the exemplary conduct of the priests during the prevalence of the disease. The Irroquois have a second village at St. Louis, of five hundred inhabitants, within a few miles of Montreal, and there is a third of four hundred farther down the St. Lawrence. We were informed by the priest that during the war of 1812, and the two ensuing years, the tribe took an oath at the altar, before entering the field, that they would not commit any cruelties upon their prisoners, nor even scalp their enemies when dead, and that in no single instance was this sacred pledge broken. They had bestowed one of their significant, fine-sounding names upon him, the pronunciation of which I in vain attempted to learn, but the interpretation of it was, "The man who carries the work;" that of his predecessor in the pastoral duties had been "the rising moon," from his eyes being generally fixed upon the heavens.

At the village of Coteau du Lac, at the lower extremity of Lake St. Francis, we took coaches through a flat but well-cleared country, with a continued street of French settlers' houses on the road side. At the Coteau Rapids there is a fort of considerable extent; and a few miles further are the Cedars, the prettiest Rapids on the St.

Lawrence, where a detachment of General Amherst's army was lost through the unskilfulness of the pilots, when moving down to the attack of Montreal in 1760. A canal is now excavating for the purpose of avoiding these Rapids, which are more dangerous than any of the others, the water being shallower. As we passed them the wreck of a bateau was visible above the surface. At a point of land below the Cedars we again embarked in a steamer, and, proceeding through Lake St. Clair, passed a fort erected during the late war by a Convent at Montreal in a spirit of loyalty. It appeared to be kept in excellent repair, and formed a pretty object upon a headland of the smooth lake. A cross erected on its summit betokened its present unwarlike occupation, and accordingly we found it now the residence of nuns.

At the village of Lachine, on the island of Montreal, we again landed, and took coaches through a densely-populated country, and on that account more closely resembling Europe than any district I had seen in America. The suburbs of Montreal are much like those of a French town, and crowded with small taverns with seats and trees in front of them. Signs are suspended across the street, upon which all the good things that may be obtained within the house are recounted, and inscriptions in both languages attract the traveller. One or two dispensers of café and eau-de-vie have soared higher than their neighbours, and posted up some such couplet as the following:—

"Belfast Hotel,
Good morning, friends—
Come in and rest—there's yet a chair,
As you can have refreshment here."

The city, when viewed from the low range of hills upon which the road is formed, has much the appearance of a European town. The approach to it from Lachine, nine miles distant, is exceedingly fine, the city being backed by the broad St. Lawrence and a bold mountainous country; but, upon entering it, we passed through such narrow and filthy streets, that it seemed to me sufficient to account for the dreadful mortality which had

taken place from the cholera. Every seventh person had been cut off in the course of a few weeks, and every one seen in the streets showed by his dress that he was mourning the loss of a relative or a friend. At the time the disease was raging with the greatest violence, there being from 170 to 200 deaths daily, out of a population of 32,000, a stranger entered the city, in his appearance almost resembling an Indian Faquir. His beard had been unshorn for weeks; his attire was tattered, and but little better than that of a common mendicant. He carried several small cases suspended from his neck, containing hog's lard, maple sugar, and charcoal, with which he proclaimed he would check the fury of the disease, and exposed himself wherever his assistance was required without receiving any remuneration. Many of the people looked upon him as being deranged, and held him up to ridicule; but others, who had seen whole families of their dearest friends swept off in a single day, were anxious to catch at any thing which bore even a most distant chance of cure along with it. Whether from having faith in these his simple medicines, or that they actually had some effect, I know not, but they grew so into repute that, when I arrived at Montreal, the "Charcoal Doctor," (as he was called) was esteemed by some as no less than their guardian angel. I saw a long letter addressed to him, signed by nearly 200 people whom he had attended, and who did not hesitate to say that they considered him as sent by Divine Power to their assistance. He was now residing in an eminent practitioner's house, and still attended persons without making any charge for his services, only whoever required them paid for the hire of a carriage, his practice being too extensive for a pedestrian. I never could ascertain, nor could any one, I believe, have informed me, whence he came, who he was, or any thing about his previous life. There were, of course, ten thousand surmises, but the general opinion appeared to be that he was an American, from one of the New England States, and had been residing among the Indian tribes for many years, until accident had informed him of the dreadful pestilence raging in Montreal.

CHAPTER V.

The death of General Wolfe was a national loss, universally lamented. Brave above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complacent, and humane: the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier.

SMOLLETT.

A death more glorious, and attended with circumstances more picturesque and interesting, is nowhere to be found the annals of history.

BELSHAM.

With less of good fortune, but not less of heroism, expired the equally gallant Montcalm.

MARSHALL.

THE island upon which Montreal is built is about 32 miles in length and 7 in breadth, and formed at the junction of the Ottawa, or Grand River, which divides the Upper from the Lower Province, and the St Lawrence. The black waters of the former river do not mix with those of the St. Lawrence even at the city, which is ten miles below the union of the two streams; but a distinct line or boundary between their waters can be seen at a considerable distance. This circumstance gave rise to the old Indian saying of, "As soon shall the waters of the Ottawa mix with those of the St. Lawrence as the blood of the red man with that of the pale faccs." The river in front of the city is nearly two miles wide, but the depth is only sufficient for brigs and ships of small burden, of which but a very few lay in the stream at this time, though more mercantile business is transacted here than at Quebec. A noble quay extends for some distance along the margin of the water, and, being constructed of good substantial materials, is a great ornament to the city; it was only just completed, from the design of Captain Piper (I believe) of the Royal Engineers.

The prettily wooded island of St. Helens, two miles in circumference, lies opposite the town. There is a small fort and barracks at its lower extremity, which must, however, have been constructed only for the purpose of dis-

puting the passage of the St. Lawrence, as the rocks rise so closely behind some of the buildings, that a moderately active man might leap without much exertion on to their roofs, or a small party of riflemen might subject the garrison to great annoyance. It is the grand depôt of artillery and military stores for Canada; and, judging from late circumstances, such an establishment is much required. The 15th regiment of foot were encamped amongst the trees, having been withdrawn from their quarters in the city in consequence of the cholera having made such havoc in the ranks; and, though at this time only half a mile distant from their barracks, not a single case had occurred since their residence in the island.

The mountain from which the city derives its name rises about 700 feet above the level of the river, and two miles in rear of Montreal. The summit and half way down its sides are covered with forest, but the base is occupied by some neat houses, with gardens and ornamental grounds.

The city possesses some fine public buildings, of which the Catholic Cathedral is probably superior to any thing of the kind on the whole American Continent, or any structure of the 19th century. The funds failed before it was completed; the tower, therefore, and some of the exterior ornamental work are unfinished. It is of dark gray stone, and built after the Gothic style of architecture. The dimensions of the interior are 255 by 130 feet, and it is capable of containing 12,000 people, there being two galleries on each side of it. The vaulted roof is supported by eighteen columns, stained in bad imitation of marble, and, with great want of good taste, has been chequered with alternate black and white stripes, which detract much from its beauty. At the south end, there is a large stained window, representing the ascension of our Saviour, but in my opinion executed in too gaudy a style to be pleasing: bright greens, and yellow, which are the predominant colours, neither have a good effect, nor do they throw a soft and mellowed shade over the body of the church.

I was shown through the convent of Grey Nuns by a garrulous veteran of the 29th regiment, who had joined

his corps in Canada in 1785, and the Hospital in 1791, having lost his left leg by accident. His recollections of England were indeed very faint; he had an indistinct idea that it was not so well wooded as America, that turnpike roads were more general, and that the population was rather thicker upon the ground, but nothing farther. He asked me if I was acquainted with Mr. Walter of London, and Mr. So-and-so of Liverpool; and though by his own account he was a native of some village in Herefordshire, I overheard him telling one of the nuns that he came from the same town as myself and was well acquainted with my family! The Hospital or Convent (for it is known by both names) is situated between the St. Lawrence and a deep, dirty creek, over which a stone arch was erecting, so as to cover it in, the prevalence of the cholera having been partly attributed to the unwholesome effluvia arising from it. It is a large, heavy pile of building, and has been much augmented of late years; the Chapel was also now enlarging by means of funds transmitted from France, and, when I entered it, the fat old superior and two of the sisters were planning improvements, assisted by a host of carpenters and masons. All religions, sects, and nations, are alike admitted; and but lately the representatives of nine different nations were within its walls. Every room was neat and clean, and the inmates appeared as comfortable and happy as infirm and aged people could be. Including from fifty to sixty orphans, there were no fewer than 300 inmates; but a striking difference was apparent between the care and attention paid to the legitimate and illegitimate children, the were not only in separate rooms, but the former were far neater in their personal appearance, and bore evident symptoms of being better cared for than the others, who it would seem were supposed to have less powerful claims. A considerable income is derived from the sale of little fancy articles made by the nuns, of whom there are nearly thirty, and by the children, every visitor purchasing a few, for which he generally pays well without scruple, having been witness to the excellence and benefit of the institution. Though I visited it as early as half past 10

o'clock, I found old and young sitting down at well-covered dinner tables.

The Catholic is the prevailing religion in the city, and the Seigniorship of the island is held by the clergy of that church, from which, with a heavy percentage upon the transfer by sale of all real estates, a large revenue is derived. Though so many English and Scotch reside in the city, the French language is very generally spoken, and but few of the natives of the lower class speak the English fluently. The shops are very excellent, and I never saw in one place so many for the sale of clothes, the entire street of Notre Dame being occupied by them. The Markethouse is not only a shabby, but a dirty building; at the head of it is a monument erected to Nelson, about thirty feet in height, surmounted by his statue, with an inscription and reliefs upon the pedestal. Adjoining it is the Place d'Armes, a levelled platform on the side of the hill upon which the city stands. Its length is about 300 yards, and breadth 100, and is a fine promenade, but no ornamental buildings front upon it. One side overlooks some fields, and the others are formed by the rear of the gaol and some common private dwellings. The Hotels are excellent, and the British American, where I resided during my stay at Montreal, is very comfortable—in fact, the finest house for the accommodation of travellers in the Canadas. A person is there relieved from witnessing the disagreeable habits so common in the United States; the habits indeed of the Provincialists differ but very little from those of the old country.

At the time of our arrival, the Court of King's Bench had opened, and the trial of two British officers (Colonel M'Intosh and Captain Temple of the 15th-foot) was taking place, for firing upon a mob during election riots in the month of May, by which three men (French Canadians) were killed and several wounded. The coroner's jury could not agree upon any verdict, and bills were submitted to the grand jury, charging the officers with murder. They were finally honourably acquitted, and received public thanks from the Governor-General for their conduct during the election. There was indeed little doubt that, but for the praiseworthy conduct of the ma-

gistrate who called the troops out upon that occasion, the city of Montreal would have been subject to similar scenes which have taken place elsewhere, when a mob has gained the ascendancy. There appeared, I was sorry to see, a most violent ill-will existing between the French and English settlers, which was carried to an extraordinary pitch on the side of the former, who in their public meetings did not hesitate to accuse the British Government of sending a torrent of Protestant emigrants "to wrest their native country from them, and" (to quote the language of one of their orators) "to obtain the disposal of a property which ought to serve as an outlet for the industry of the Canadian youth, and as an asylum for their posterity." But he yet hoped "that they might preserve their nationality, and avoid these future calamities, by opposing a barrier to this torrent of emigration." A resolution to the same intent was passed at a meeting held at St. Charles's, at which opulent and influential persons, who had filled high and honourable posts in the colony, took a lead. The Montreal Herald, an able and well-conducted paper, in noticing the proceedings of this meeting, says of the above resolution, "This uneasiness about the uncultivated lands arises from the anxiety of a party (who have long lived upon the delusive dream of one day reverting to France, or being able to revolutionize Canada) to arrest emigration, and thus prevent the settlement of those lands by British subjects, which must of course strenghten the hands of the Government, and for ever dissipate the ridiculous idea of '*La nation Canadienne*.'" At this same meeting the British were also accused of having introduced the cholera into Canada; or, in the words of the resolution itself (the 13th,) "That England will, in any case, have to justify herself, for having suffered so considerable an emigration at a time when she was under the frightful influence of the cholera, which by this means has been introduced into this colony, the climate of which is the most healthy in all America, and has covered it with mourning and desolation." In its remarks upon this subject, the same paper says, "It is impossible not to be struck with the impious presumption, and reckless disregard of truth, which to serve

the hostile views of these leaders, and excite the prejudices of the people against the new population, dares to charge the mother country with the wilful introduction of a pestilence from which the All-wise Disposer of events has not exempted these provinces or this continent, and which has been felt with more or less severity in almost every part of the habitable globe. The resolution, though puerile, is important, from showing how far these demagogues presume on the ignorance of their followers, and the monstrous fabrications they dare to palm upon the deluded and ignorant people, as serious and irrefragable truths." I must confess that the little I saw and heard of the French Canadians impressed me with very unfavourable opinions of them. In the full enjoyment of their own religion, civil laws, and political rights—burdened by no taxes of any description—with free trade, and England's protection, they were dissatisfied and discontented. Not the slightest wish to improve the state of the country was any where visible; but every public undertaking of any importance was the work of too kind a step-mother. I do not view the circumstance of their forming themselves into volunteer corps, at the breaking out of the late war, as originating in pure loyalty to their sovereign, but rather in a desire to defend their own property, and because they would prefer being the spoilt and indulged children of England to falling under the dominion of the United States, which would shortly inundate them with a torrent of speculators and enterprising men, as well as lay a few taxes upon their shoulders. I had crossed the frontier with the expectation of finding one of the happiest and most loyal nations in the world; but, as far as my judgment went, found it far otherwise. To me the Canadians appeared utterly devoid of that spirit of enterprise which distinguishes the English and American settlers; and, though three-fourths of the inhabitants of Lower Canada (or nearly 300,000) are of French descent, they are almost confined to the original settlements, along a narrow strip on the banks of the St. Lawrence, where they have impoverished the soil by their slovenly system of farming.

Leaving Montreal at 8 o'clock in the evening, I lost a view of the scenery below the town, and of Sorell at the

mouth of the Chamblee or Sorell River, where the Governor-General usually passes some of the summer months. But the recollection of our two hours' stay there is well impressed upon my memory. It was about midnight when we arrived, and the few passengers (only sixteen in number) had early retired to their berths. The vessel was scarcely moored alongside the pier ere I was awaked from a sound sleep by the violent screams of some poor man whom the crew were carrying ashore, just attacked by the cholera. I had been suffering much the preceding week from an illness which at one time threatened to take a dangerous turn, and had not yet recovered from the effects of it. I shall never forget the misery I endured the remainder of that night; I threw myself off my cot, and walked the upper deck in the cold night air, while the screams of agony still rung in my ears, and paced up and down until dawn of day, by which time I had mustered up all my stoicism, and was prepared for any event. A naturally good constitution, however, in a few days enabled me again to undergo almost any fatigue.

The steamers on the St. Lawrence, between Montreal and Quebec, are superior to those even on the American waters which had so much surprised me. The "British America" and "John Bull" are fitted up in a magnificent style, and are complete floating drawing-rooms. The dimensions of the latter are on the grandest scale, being 168 feet in length by 70 in breadth, the wings included, and about 1200 tons burden. Its name is well merited, having towed six vessels, two of them of 350 tons, from Quebec up to Montreal, at one time. The traveller may really experience something like comfort on board of them, there not being the crowd of passengers, nor the scramble for meals, to which he is so accustomed in the States.

The country below the town of Trois Rivières, at the mouth of the St. Maurice, becomes more diversified, affording occasional views of rising hills below Quebec, and long streets of houses with white roofs and walls, which when first seen at a distance on the lofty banks of the river, may be easily mistaken for a large encampment. The French settlers usually paint the roofs white, as tending to preserve the shingles of which they are constructed,

and also to repel the heat of the sun's rays. I have seen many washed in this manner from the foundation to the ridge-pole, and the chimney painted black; I always thought they bore a close resemblance to a negro woman decked out in her best bib and tucker. After passing the mouth of the Chaudiere River, over which a fine bridge of one arch is thrown, and entering Wolfe's Cove, the shipping and fortress of Quebec begin to open out from behind a promontory; and few places can boast of so magnificent an approach. The bold craggy rocks of Cape Diamond, crowned with the impregnable fortress, stand in bold relief against the sky; numerous ships lie at their anchorage in the broad and smooth river, 350 feet beneath, between the citadel and point Levi; and in the distance a lofty range of blue hills form a fine background to a level and thickly-populated country. For some time the old and picturesque buildings only of the lower town at the water's edge are visible; nor until within the distance of half a mile from Point Levi does the upper town, with its numerous glittering spires and convent roofs, begin to show itself on the opposite side of the citadel, or the more prominent object, the castle of St. Lewis, the residence of the Governor-General. It is supported upon the edge of the precipice by large buttresses under the foundation of the outer walls of the building, and almost overhangs the houses at the margin of the water. But all these favourable impressions are dispelled upon entering the dirty narrow streets of the lower town; nor was it until after much perseverance that we obtained accommodation of a very indifferent kind in the upper town. The principal hotel had been closed, without any consideration for the comfort of a few travellers, as soon as the cholera broke out, the landlord finding that he was a loser by keeping the establishment open.

The capital of Lower Canada occupies the tongue of a peninsula formed by the junction of the St. Charles with the St. Lawrence, and contains upwards of 20,000 people. The upper town is encircled by a strong wall nearly three miles in extent, with batteries at intervals, and is entered by five gates, the principal one from the harbour being at the summit of a steep and winding road up the side of the

rock. The lower town is built in some places upon piers, and land reclaimed from the river; in others by undermining the base of the rock. Instances have occurred (one during my residence in America) of large portions of it giving way and rushing down upon the roofs of the houses from a height of two or three hundred feet.

The citadel, which is the great lion of the place, occupies a large proportion of the upper town, and is situated upon the highest part of Cape Diamond, a hard but brittle rock with quartz crystals interspersed. The stone, however, is not of a fit quality for the fortifications, and the materials used in their construction are brought by the St. Lawrence from Montreal to the foot of an inclined plane, which has been constructed from the river into the interior of the citadel, and hoisted up the railway by means of machinery. Great additions were making within the fortress, but the old French walls, erected during the time of Montcalm, and which the engineers were facing afresh, were yet firm. Much yet remains to be done in the interior, and even on the exterior works on the face towards the plains of Abraham.

An obelisk has lately been erected by the officers of the garrison to the memory of Wolfe and Montcalm, in front of the government gardens. It is 65 feet in height, but bears no inscription, nor even the names of the heroes in whose honour it was erected. The plains upon which both fell lie about a mile to the west of the citadel, from which the ground rises and falls in small and abrupt undulations. The field of action is yet open, and used as a race-course; but the rock against which the British general reclined, when dying (near a redoubt which may be even now traced out on the borders of the plains,) was destroyed by blasting with gunpowder some time since, the Vandalic proprietor of the garden in which it was situated complaining that his fences were injured by the curiosity of visitors. There is a figure of Wolfe carved in wood, and fastened at the side of a house at an angle of a street about 12 feet from the ground, which has always been considered an excellent likeness. The General appears in rather a strange costume for a warrior: a double breasted red frock coat with yellow facings, cocked hat, yellow top-

boots, white breeches, and white shoulder-belt for his sword; his position—one arm a-kimbo, and the other extended as in the attitude of giving orders. The spot where General Montgomery was killed in his attack upon Quebec on the night of the 31st of December, 1775, is within a few paces of the foot of the inclined plane, and his remains were interred, until 1818 (when they were removed to New-York,) near the gate of St. Lewis.

The Jesuits' Convent, which reverted to the Crown some years since, is now occupied by a regiment of infantry, and makes an excellent and capacious barrack. What was the fathers' pleasure-garden in olden times is now the parade ground. In other respects, it appears to have undergone very little change (except with regard to its occupants,) being surmounted by the old spire, and retaining the strong iron-studded gates, with the sacred devices upon them. On the opposite side of the market-place is the large and ungraceful building of the Roman Catholic Cathedral, where I attended one day at the performance of high mass, but was glad to make my escape again into the open air, such a dense crowd was there in every part of it. As in Montreal, the Catholic clergy possesses an extensive property in Quebec. The seminary which adjoins the Cathedral occupies, together with its garden, seven acres of ground in the upper town, the Ursuline Convent possesses as much more, and the Hôtel Dieu even as much as twelve; so that, what with the citadel, convents, churches, barracks, and open squares, the population of the upper town is reduced to a mere cypher compared with its extent.

The old parliament-house situated near the gate leading from the St. Lawrence on the eastern side of the town, was formerly the residence of the Catholic bishops. It is a crazy old edifice, and much requires the support of a new wing, which is now erecting. Within a few yards of it, over the door of a shop, opposite the post-office, is the rude representation of a dog gnawing a bone, which it holds between its fore-paws. The whole bears the marks of having at one time been richly gilded and ornamented. Upon the same tablet is the following inscription:—

Je suis un Chien qui ronge l'os—
 En le rongéant je prend mon repos—
 Un tems viendra, qui n'est pas venu—
 Que je mordrai qui m'aura mordu.
 1736.

For the solution of these enigmatical lines I was obliged to an officer in the garrison of Quebec. The story is, that some ninety or a hundred years since a Mr. Phillibert, a merchant in the city, and Mr. Bigot, a gentleman at the head of the financial department under the French government, were not upon amicable terms. The latter embraced every opportunity of oppressing the other, who, not possessing sufficient influence to have his complaints against his powerful enemy redressed, took the above poetical means of preferring them. Mr. Bigot's cause was soon taken up by an officer of the garrison, who plunged his sword through Mr. Phillibert's body as he was descending the hill, and made his escape to the French settlement of Pondicherry in the East Indies, where he in turn was killed in a duel with the brother of Mr. Phillibert, who had left France for the purpose of avenging the murder of his brother.

Although there is little of interest in Quebec itself, yet the surrounding scenery is sufficient to compensate for any loss. In company with two English gentlemen, I made an excursion on the 1st of September to the Falls of Montmorenci, about seven miles from the city. The road crosses the St. Charles River over a long wooden bridge, and becomes execrably bad as soon as the outskirts of the lower town are passed, although a continued line of houses and small farms extend the entire distance. The hills which run parallel with the river, at the distance of ten or twelve miles, form the boundary of the narrow belt of cultivation. Putting our horses up at the small French inn on the banks of the Montmorenci, we walked down to view the Falls; but with what far different feelings from those with which we had visited Niagara three weeks before! We had been told every where in Quebec of the Falls of Montmorenci, and consequently considered ourselves, as travellers, in duty bound to visit them, though, had each of us spoken the candid truth, we

should have said we had seen quite sufficient falls of water to satisfy the taste of any moderate man. And really Niagara, the great climax of every thing grand in a cataract, gives one a sad distaste for all future sights of that description. No one, unless he is blessed with the happy talent of forgetting things as soon as he has seen them, should venture near another fall for at least a twelve-month after he has seen that at Niagara. If he does, it is ten to one that he annoys his friends who act as chaperons upon the occasion, by showing the most perfect indifference, or something even approaching to sovereign contempt, at the sight.

At Montmorenci the Fall itself is every thing: there are no grand accompaniments. The water shoots in a sheet about 120 feet broad over a precipice to the depth of 240 feet, and then rolling onwards a few hundred yards unites with those of the St. Lawrence. The banks on each side of it are smooth and precipitous, with their summits crowned with trees, and a mill is perched on high upon the verge of the Fall. There is, however, a fine view of Quebec, and the isle of Orleans which forms the eastern side of the noble harbour, from the junction of the rivers. One of my companions and myself thought proper to ford the Montmorenci below the Falls, where it is 1500 feet broad, to the ruins of a large saw-mill upon the opposite side, for the purpose of ascertaining the depth of water and forming some idea of the difficulty of the heroic Wolfe's enterprise when he stormed the French batteries under a heavy fire. In twenty-five minutes we gained the opposite bank, having narrowly escaped being washed off our legs several times; but our wounded feet, (owing to the sharp edges of rocks,) with cramped and stiff legs for the next forty-eight hours, gave us ample cause to repent our undertaking. The mill, which was the most extensive in the province, had, by some strange accident or neglect, been consumed by fire a few months previous, though a sufficient body of water could have been thrown upon it to have almost washed away the entire building. A broad and deep water-course conducts a powerful stream from above the Falls along the summit of the bank until immediately above the mill, when it

rushes down an inclined plane of 300 feet in length, with amazing power upon the wheels. From it, conductors were so arranged as to lead the water throughout the building in case of necessity, but all appeared to have been of no avail in staying the destruction. Several acres of ground were covered with the timber which had been prepared for exportation. Wolfe's Cove also was so densely covered with it that it was like one huge raft; and, notwithstanding thirty or forty vessels were taking in, it made no perceptible diminution.

CHAPTER VI.

The wind it was fair, and the moon it shone
 Serenely on the sea,
 And the vessel it danc'd o'er the rippling waves,
 And moved on gallantly.

OLD BALLAD.

Where cliffs, moors, marshes, desolate the view,
 Where haunts the bittern, and where screams the mew,
 Where prowls the wolf, where rolled the serpent lies,
 Shall solemn fane and halls of justice rise,
 And towns shall open (all of structure fair)
 To bright'ning prospects and to purest air.

SAVAGE.

PREVIOUS to the appearance of the cholera, a steamer plied between Quebec and Halifax in Nova Scotia, but, owing to the long quarantine imposed upon vessels arriving at the latter port without a Bill of Health, the proprietors declined making any further trips until Quebec should be pronounced free from infection. This was a most unexpected impediment to the tour I had meditated through the Eastern provinces, and the uncertainty of the length of voyage in a sailing vessel was such that I came to the resolution of making an overland journey through the dense forests, or paddling myself in a canoe down the rivers into New-Brunswick. My time, too, being very limited, it was necessary that I should either pursue that course or lay aside all thoughts of seeing any thing further of the British Provinces. My friends attempted to dissuade me from the undertaking, on account of the lateness and unhealthiness of the season, and the weight of a hair would almost have turned the scale, when I fortunately became acquainted with Mr. Reid (a gentleman from Georgia,) who having much the same object in view as myself, we agreed to make the journey in company. Having, therefore, laid in a small stock of provisions, a bottle of laudanum, a whole box full of opium pills, with a suitable quantity of eau-de-Cologne and eau-de-vie, as a precaution against the cholera, we set sail with a light westerly breeze down the broad St. Lawrence at mid-day on

the 3d of September. As the weather appeared settled and pleasant, we preferred taking an open pilot-boat to travelling in a carriage over a hundred miles of rough road, and at considerable additional expense, the owner of the land conveyance having the conscience to demand fifteen dollars (3*l.* sterling) per diem for the trip.

Being ebb tide, we glided rapidly past the isle of Orleans, where those huge floating masses of timber, the Columbus and Baron Renfrew, were put together, and, by the time the flood had set in, were thirty-eight miles from Quebec; when, not having sufficient breeze to stem the tide, we came to an anchor. The sun had set some time, but it was a mild and pleasant evening, with a bright moon shining overhead, and every star in the heavens so clearly reflected in the smooth mirror upon which we lay that indeed we should have been insensible to the charms of nature, had we not been delighted with our situation. Thinking that music would well accord with the time and place, I produced a flute from the depths of my portmanteau; and having in my earlier days learned the gamut, "God save the King," "the British Grenadiers," and a quick step or two, favoured my companion and the pilot with a solo. Though, probably, not equalling the strains of Orpheus, it had some effect upon the crew of a schooner which lay at anchor about two cables' length abeam of us. A deep and hoarse voice immediately hailed us across the water to come a little nearer to them, followed when we spurned their invitation (rather rudely I must confess,) by a most authoritative order "to strike up 'Hearts of Oak,' or they would board us." Now, having no ladies in our company, as was the case with the old story of Dr. Young and the guardsmen upon the Thames, we had no plea for consenting; so sounding "Britons, strike Home," we boldly defied them to mortal combat. Not knowing, however, with what force they had to contend, they contented themselves with saluting us with a broadside of most mellifluous sea-phrases, and firing at intervals half a dozen rounds of small arms, well loaded with powder.

Although the night was so lovely, I cannot say that we by any means passed a comfortable one. The boat

having no deck, and being too narrow in the beam to admit of reclining at full length on the thwarts, we were obliged to sleep in a sitting posture on the bottom, with the back of our heads against the edge of a seat, and accordingly each of us awoke in the morning with a neck as stiff as that of a raw militia-man in his patent leather stock upon the first training day. Getting early under weigh, we beat slowly down against a head wind, and passed the quarantine station off a rocky island 45 miles from Quebec. A drizzling rain coming on at mid-day, and increasing to torrents, accompanied by a heavy gale towards sunset, rendered us in a most miserable plight. The river was now ten miles in breadth, and, a heavy sea rising, my companion became very unwell. The pilot soon followed his example; and I, not doubting but that it must be the cholera, busied myself in searching for the laudanum, brandy, and opium pills, which, as is ever the case when things are most required, were not found until the whole contents of my portmanteau had been turned out upon the wet deck. All my fears, however, respecting cramps in the legs, and other alarming symptoms, were quite unnecessary. "Parturiunt montes; nascetur ridiculus mus:" the upshot of all was—they were only troubled with that very common complaint, or rather, I should call it, worst of all miseries—sea-sickness!

A thick fog coming on at dusk, with flood tide, the pilot informed us that, not knowing whereabouts the land lay, he dare not venture to run in-shore on account of the rocks, and that we must pass another night on board; and the prospects of such a night too! For some minutes we endeavoured to prevail upon him to run on; but, finding he would not hazard any thing, we began to make the necessary preparations for weathering it as well as possible. I drew on two pair of trowsers, a seal-skin cap and hat, two coats, and a seal-skin jacket, with hood like that of an Esquimaux, which I had purchased at Quebec; and as the anchor was again let go, quietly sat down, and most patiently endured the pitiless peltings of the storm. At intervals, during the night, I fell into a slight doze, but by degrees the heavy pitching of the boat would cause

my head to strike against a thwart, or touch the bottom of the vessel, in which the water was now from four to six inches in depth, and awake me—for the purpose of going through the same motion again at the expiration of another quarter of an hour. When the morning dawned the weather had not moderated in the slightest degree; but with heavy hearts and drenched clothes we again got under weigh. For my own part I was so encumbered with the weight of my heavy apparel that, had the boat swamped, I should have gone to the bottom like a lump of lead; my companion, being an indifferent sailor, could scarcely raise his head, and the only active service I could perform was to sit at the bottom of the boat, wrenching the rain out of my cap and jacket, or take a turn at baling out the water. And when this last occupation had ceased, the three of us huddled ourselves into the stern-sheets, about 4 feet by $3\frac{1}{2}$, for mutual warmth; and with chattering teeth sat there, for all the world like so many dripping fowls upon a perch during a shower of rain.

We did not make the land round Kamouraska Bay, ninety miles below Quebec, until we had been exposed to the full fury of the storm for twenty-four hours. In another hour we landed, and were soon comfortably stowed away in a little French inn, busily employed in overhauling our wet portmanteaus, and inspecting the state of our stock of provisions. The report upon them was about as follows: the biscuit and salt had dissolved in the water; the cheese required a place in the oven for an hour or two; the meat had been rolling about at the bottom of the boat throughout the night; my companion's claret-coloured over coat, which he had bought at a slop shop in Quebec, was three shades lighter; and the notes and sketches I had been taking the preceding day were were no bad representation of the state of the heavens during the storm.

The uncertainty whether we could carry our baggage throughout the journey had occurred to us before leaving Quebec, and we had resolved to leave it if anywise cumbersome, with some villager, retaining only sufficient clothes to fill a knapsack, which we could ourselves carry.

Upon inquiring at Kamouraska, we met with a Yankee pedlar who was returning with his cart to the States, and would travel 55 miles upon the same route as ourselves. He volunteered to carry our trunks for four pounds, with a proviso that we should walk by his side; alleging at the same time that it was impossible to perform the journey under three days. "We might have seen roads," he said, "but we had never seen the Temiscouta Portage;" and, as to making a bargain of us, he would not carry the portmanteaus for twice the sum, if his own business did not compel him to go that way; and, furthermore, as the track was very dreary, he wished some pleasant company. Fortunately we had no occasion to close with this, *disinterested* offer, a by-stander offering to furnish two carts for the same sum, affirming that one could not carry the two small portmanteaus. The chagrin of our Yankee friend at losing so good a bargain was very evident, notwithstanding all his assurances that his only desire was to see us safe to the end of the journey, and prevent our being imposed on. He took his leave of us, saying that the man who offered to accompany us neither knew what he said nor what he was undertaking; and, finally, that we should not travel the 55 miles agreed upon under four days, and that the flies in the woods would bite our ears off, if we did not tie them on with a strong handkerchief. We also experienced much difficulty in replenishing our commissariat department, and could obtain only a loaf of bread and a cold shoulder of mutton—a short supply for seven days, which we calculated our journey would last. But our severest loss was not discovered until we were on the point of starting; the pilot had appropriated our whole stock of brandy, consisting of two bottles, to his own use.

On the 6th of September, with two guides, to whom the cart belonged, we pursued our route down the course of the St. Lawrence, the road passing along a narrow and thickly settled belt of ground, which had apparently once been in the channel of the river, judging from the nature of its soil and a rocky range of hills running parallel with it on the outer side of the cultivated lands. The scenery was strikingly fine and bold, and numerous ships,

tacking to and fro with an adverse wind, rendered it a most enlivening scene, until our arrival at the Temiscoatia Portage, nineteen miles from Kamouraska, when we struck off to the southward, and ascending some high ground for ever lost sight of the St. Lawrence. The road was, however, still passable, and, though our progress was but slow, there was nothing as yet to warrant the pedlar's alarming accounts; while the log huts though presenting a most miserable exterior, would at least shelter us from the threatening storm. When the rain, however, began to descend, and night set in, we made several fruitless applications for admission: one said there was too many of us another referred us to his neighbour a little farther on; and a third had a sick person in the house. At last we bade adieu to enjoying a night's rest within doors, and approached the dark and apparently impenetrable wall of the tall forest, when descending a small ravine, with a rivulet at its bottom, we spied out another log hut, though scarcely distinguishable amongst the blackened stumps. Considering it as our last hope, we made so pathetic an appeal that we were all admitted. The tenement was but a very small one, and occupied by an old couple of about sixty winters, with their niece, about fifteen years younger. The room into which we were ushered was scarcely seven feet to the ceiling, and blackened by the smoke of years. A straw mattress and a blanket occupied one corner of the room; the square iron stove, two chairs, a couple of stools, and an old wooden shelf, with an oil-skin hat, and a lamp suspended from the haft of a knife stuck into a crevice between two logs, formed the rest of the furniture. But it was amply crowded when the horses had been suitably provided for, and the seven of us were assembled. After enjoying a cheerful chat over the fire for some hours, and attending to the gesticulations of our host, who, as he sat on a corner of the bed with a thick red Kilmarnock cap upon his head, related anecdotes of his life to a group which would have furnished a fine study for any of the old Dutch artists, we were shown into a room containing a single bed for the accommodation of Mr. Reid and myself, who went dinnerless and

supperless to bed, lest our provisions should fail us when most required.

At daylight the following morning, after an early meal upon our bread and mutton, qualified by a draught of cold water, we prepared for another day's fatigue, tendering some trifle by way of remuneration to our hostess for the night's lodging. We had some difficulty in prevailing upon her to accept it, and, when once accepted, the old lady in the warmth of her heart would insist upon cramming our pockets with wood nuts. With many expressions of thanks and wishes for a good journey from the worthy couple, we crossed the small stream (the Green River, I think,) and entering the forest lost nearly all semblance of a road. The trees had been certainly cut away, so as to afford a passage from six to nine feet in width, but the stumps had been left standing, and, where a marsh was to be crossed, that horrible invention "corduroy" had been resorted to. Frequently a decayed timber gave way under the weight of the horses, which floundered up to the top of their backs in black wet soil. In other places the road was floating on the surface of a deep pond; and then for a mile or two we had some little variety in clambering up hills over huge masses of rock, or stumbling up the bed of a torrent. Now and then, indeed, cutting away the windfalls (as the Americans term the trees which are blown down by a gale of wind) afforded us a short respite from the jolting, but during that time we had to ply our axes unremittingly. Mr. Reid had taken charge of the first cart, and the Canadians walking alongside of us in their large mud boots, for some time I attempted to derive advantage from my companion's misfortunes, and learn to steer clear of them, but generally found myself deposited in a much deeper and worse hole, or brought to a stand still by a large piece of rock; so, despairing of bettering my condition, I calmly awaited the shock, and setting myself well against it in my seat, and compressing my lips, I plunged into the midst of every thing up to the axletree, with my loose portmanteau tossing about, and flaying my legs at a most unmerciful rate. The self-same abominable flies, too, the Yankee had so glowingly described, added to the pleasures of the journey by tearing pieces of flesh

from our ears, as though each of them had been provided with a pair of the best Sheffield forceps. Having endured this patiently for three hours, during which time we had advanced just so many miles, we could bear it no longer, and dismounting we proceeded on foot. By mid-day we arrived at the river St. Francis, a small stream which is involved in the boundary question between Great Britain and the United States, where we met the royal mail upon its way from Halifax. The letter bags were fastened upon a dray or low sledge drawn by a single horse, which was moving quietly along, cropping what little grass grew by the road-side. The guard, fifty yards behind, was taking it equally leisurely, amusing himself by blowing through his tin horn, and listening to the echo of the unmusical notes he produced, as they resounded amongst the distant hills. The meeting was unexpected on both sides, and as he came suddenly round a turn in the forest, raising his hand to salute us, he slipped over a stone, and fell upon his back in a mass of mud and water; but rising again immediately, with the most enviable unconcern, he stood up to his knees in it, answering our numerous queries. He travelled over the road, or seventy two miles, once a week, without meeting a human being in three months, and I will bear witness he had no sinecure.

At three o'clock we reached the first hut, where the guides proposed passing the night, but the interior was in such a filthy state, and so crowded by a large family, that I preferred trusting to the weather in the woods, and, as an inducement to proceed, urged the possibility of arriving at a farm house upon the lake, fifteen miles farther. The Canadians willingly assented; so once more we toiled away over the rough hills, gathering the bilberries, nuts, gooseberries, strawberries, and other wild fruits, which grew in abundance on every side. Partridges too crossed the path frequently, almost within reach of our sticks, with the greatest impunity: for never were there such peaceably disposed travellers in the woods before: we had not even a pistol, gun, tinder-box, or, as Sheridan says, "a single bloody-minded weapon" with us.

Throughout the day we were journeying in a kind of no-man's land. The British Government claim it partly.

by the right of possession (which, as every one knows, is nine points in law,) and have the credit of having expended at various times within the last dozen years, upwards of 1000*l.* in forming this road, (which is the only one between Quebec and Halifax,) out of an old Indian Hunting path. A traveller has some difficulty in accounting for the expenditure, unless he comes to the conclusion that it has been sunk in one of the marshes, or frittered away upon a corduroy. The United States claim the debatable land by right of treaty (which same treaty each party construes according to its respective interests,) though it will be evident to any one who will refer to the map, that brother Jonathan wants to possess it merely in order that he may serve as a thorn in the side (to which indeed the form of the tract in question bears a strong resemblance) of the British provinces, thus cutting off the direct route to Quebec, the key of British North America in time of war, dividing the lesser provinces from the Canadas, and probably erecting fortifications upon a frontier which would extend within thirteen miles of the St. Lawrence. The intrinsic value of the land is next to nothing, and can be but insignificant to a nation already in possession of 1,205,000,000 acres of land, or 2,000,000 of square miles.

Three hours after sunset the guides, who were a-head, hailed us with the cheerful sound of "*une bonne espérance!*" This was followed by a charge of several cows, which, rushing past, were greeted also by us as a happy omen. Scarcely more exultation could have been expressed by Xenophon and the 10,000 Greeks of old, when the ocean again displayed its broad waters to their view, than was by us when we saw the light surface of the Temiscouta Lakelying far beneath us. But a few minutes before we had held a council of war about bivouacking in the woods, the want of the requisites for striking a light, and a sprinkle of rain, alone causing us to persevere in our journey, which came to an end by eleven o'clock, when we arrived at Mr. Frazer's house and farm, after eighteen hours of most fatiguing toil, over twenty-four miles of ground, and through forest where we could never see twenty yards from the road, the only object worthy of

243-248

hes
ing
ouse
upon
cup
He
was
ie in-
ty he
ict of

ptem-
arting
e lake
xt and
ed him
n soon
hen we
: an old
twenty-
ars in a
he was
s of the
: of com-
ers, des-
or three
own, had
country.
the thick
wife and
he much
setting to
which was
n clearing
se attacked

the ground until the seventh year, his cattle, and carried off every head. This so discouraged him that he quitted the place, and returned into the inhabited part of the country, but soon again visited his old farm and commenced anew. From that time every thing had gone on in a flourishing manner. He now possessed nine cows and a hundred acres of cleared land, and was

by the right of possession (which, as every one knows, is nine points in law,) and have the credit of having expended at various times within the last dozen years, upwards of 1000*l.* in forming this road, (which is the only one between Quebec and Halifax,) out of an old Indian Hunting path. A traveller has some difficulty in accounting for the expenditure, unless he comes to the conclusion that it has been sunk in one of the marshes, or frittered away upon a corduroy. The United States claim the debatable land by right of treaty (which same treaty each party construes according to its respective interests,) though it will be evident to any one who will refer to the map, that brother Jonathan wants to possess it merely in order that he may serve as a thorn in the side (to which indeed the form of the tract in question bears a strong resemblance) of the British provinces, thus cutting off the direct route to Quebec, the key of British North America in time of war, dividing the lesser provinces from the Canadas, and probably erecting fortifications upon a frontier which would extend within thirteen miles of the St. Lawrence. The intrinsic value of the land is next to nothing, and can be but insignificant to a nation already in possession of 1,205,000,000 acres of land, or 2,000,000 of square miles.

Three hours after sunset the guides, who were a-head, hailed us with the cheerful sound of "*une bonne espérance!*" This was followed by a charge of several cows, which, rushing past, were greeted also by us as a happy omen. Scarcely more exultation could have been expressed by Xenophon and the 10,000 Greeks of old, when the ocean again displayed its broad waters to their view, than was by us when we saw the light surface of the Temiscouta Lakelying far beneath us. But a few minutes before we had held a council of war about bivouacking in the woods, the want of the requisites for striking a light, and a sprinkle of rain, alone causing us to persevere in our journey, which came to an end by eleven o'clock, when we arrived at Mr. Frazer's house and farm, after eighteen hours of most fatiguing toil, over twenty-four miles of ground, and through forest where we could never see twenty yards from the road, the only object worthy of

notice being the majestic hemlock trees, or the branches of the pine, with long streamers of green moss hanging from them. Although the hospitable owner of the house had retired to rest some time, he rose immediately upon our knocking, and gave us a hearty welcome, with a cup of excellent tea, and a shake-down upon the floor. He told us he had lived there nine years, but the land was poor, and he was so tired of his solitary life that he intended to leave his farm, and retire to some property he possessed on the river Du Loup, situated in a district of which he was Seigneur.

He furnished us, the next morning, the 8th of September, with two canoes and a man in each, and, parting with our Canadian guides, we paddled down the lake until we arrived at the residence of Mr. Frazer's next and nearest neighbour, six miles distant. We presented him with some late newspapers, and his wife in return soon provided a comfortable breakfast. The settler, when we arrived, was sitting at the window, poring over an old number of the Sailor's Magazine. He had served twenty-four years in the 49th regiment, and three years in a veteran battalion, when, receiving his discharge, he was settled with several other soldiers on the borders of the lake and upon the portage, to keep open a line of communication with the St. Lawrence. All the others, despairing of making a livelihood after the first two or three years, when their rations of flour were withdrawn, had migrated to some more populous and promising country. Sixteen years had expired since he landed in the thick forest, on the spot he then occupied, with his wife and two boys. He said that for the first twelvemonth he much felt the loss of his barrack-room society; but, setting to work with a good heart, he built a log hut, which was now occupied as a pig-stye, and persevered in clearing the ground until the seventh year, when disease attacked his cattle, and carried off every head. This so discouraged him that he quitted the place, and returned into the inhabited part of the country, but soon again visited his old farm and commenced anew. From that time every thing had gone on in a flourishing manner. He now possessed nine cows and a hundred acres of cleared land, and was

perfectly happy and contented. His sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few acres of grass, but the corn was yet green, and did not appear as if it would ripen before winter. It did not, however, seem at all to concern the worthy veteran, who said "he must hope for the best." I asked him how he disposed of the produce of his farm, and his answer was that "his farm did not yield any thing more than would provide his family. Butcher's meat they did not require, and were well satisfied with salt pork and vegetables." His maple sugar was most excellent, and he had made 460 lbs. from 800 trees the preceding year; but the land in the vicinity was generally poor, and upon the headlands (to use his own expression) "there was not enough to feed a mouse, though there was a good farm here and there away from the lake." He was a true Corporal Trim: in the first instance, he fought the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, for my edification, upon the white hearth-stones with a piece of charcoal, but, finding my undivided attention was bent upon something more substantial, he transferred the scene of action to the breakfast table, where he most gallantly carried the heights of Queenston upon the top of the loaf of bread, and stormed Fort Erie through the spout of a tea-pot. He talked with the greatest pride of having served in the same regiment with Lord Aylmer and Sir Isaac Brock, regretting much that the former was not at home when he made his biennial trip to Quebec for his pension during the summer. To show, however, his esteem for him, he had a large proclamation respecting the cholera, and the performance of quarantine, with the signature of the Governor-General, nailed up against the wall of his house.

Wishing him success, we again pushed on, lashing the two canoes together and keeping close under the lee-shore, there being so fresh a breeze that we were several times in imminent danger of being swamped, from the frequent strong gusts of wind which swept down the valleys between the high lands with which the lake is skirted. In the widest parts, the lake does not exceed a mile and a half in breadth, and is about twenty-five in length. After entering the narrow and rapid stream of the Madewaska River (the

outlet of the Temiscouta Lake) we glided swiftly along between undulating and beautiful banks, the hills rising from 100 to 500 feet in height, and covered with every description of forest tree, but touched only here and there with the dark foliage of the pine, while, at the very margin of the water, the white trunks of the birch were most prominent. We rested an hour at mid-day for the purpose of dining, our table and couch being one of the veteran's hay-cocks, in a cleared spot of ground twenty miles from his house, the first open space we had seen since quitting it. Ten miles farther we heard the merry chattering of some children, evidently Irish, from their accent, and, rounding a point, found a parcel of little urchins in high glee throwing pebbles and sticks of wood at another who was angling in a most artist-like manner, as he floated down the stream in a bark canoe. In the background, a party of five or six newly-arrived emigrants were sitting round a fire superintending the cooking department, their log huts being in an unfinished state. The ground for the space of an acre was covered with the smoking trunks of trees, and blackened logs, and here and there the murky skeleton of some decayed giant of the forest was gradually consuming away as it retained its erect position. From this small settlement there were partial and new clearings for an extent of five or six miles, when the thick forest again closed in upon the river.

About eight o'clock we were moving along with increased velocity, having passed over several Rapids most gallantly, and shipping but a small quantity of spray, when I heard a hollow roar a-head, which I was well aware must arise from some cataract, and hinted to the boatmen that they had better keep a sharp look out a-head. They, however not pleased I suppose at being dictated to by a greenhorn in such matters, ran on in the same course, until we could not well make the shore, and had a good chance of taking a leap over some falls of 12 or 14 feet, had not a rock 20 or 30 yards above them luckily intervened, and brought us up with such a shock as nearly to throw Mr. Reid out of the bottom of the canoe, where he lay fast asleep, into the water. I was on the point of throwing myself in to swim, when I observed

that our head-way was stopped, and after some difficulty we succeeded in gaining a little inlet formed by a rock on the verge of the Falls. Taking out our baggage, we carried it as well as the canoes over the rocks to the level below, and, again stepping in, were in a few minutes at the settlement of Madawaska at the confluence of the Madawaska and St. John's Rivers. It was formed by the Acadians, after their expulsion from Nova-Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a pretty and rather fertile spot, but with no regular village. We could obtain some tea and beds at a small inn, the landlord of which also filled the twofold occupation of grocer and retailer of rum; but, as elsewhere upon our journey, there was no butcher's meat, not more than half a dozen travellers visiting the settlement in the course of the year.

When we arrived the landlord was superintending the erection of a grist mill, some miles distant; but his son rode off and summoned him to attend his guests: and, before we had dressed in the morning, a tall, dark, but sanctified and clean-shaved man, walked into the room, and announced himself as our host and humble servant to command—Simeon Abair by name. After the creation of many difficulties upon his part, he agreed (as the Rapids were too dangerous to attempt paddling ourselves down the St. John's) to provide us with a canoe and man for 5*l.*, assigning "harvest time" as the reason for making so exorbitant a demand. As he would not abate any thing, the money was paid him; but upon proceeding to the river, to which, as we subsequently remembered, he hurried us, without allowing the boatman to approach, or even to speak to us, we found a little cockle-shell which would have filled and swamped in the first cat's-paw or a slight summer shower. Protesting that I would not run the risk of my life and loss of baggage for a distance of 150 miles in such a craft, sooner than loose such good customers he furnished us with a more capacious one, and we proceeded on our course down the St. John's. Two days afterwards, we had the curiosity to inquire of the boatman whether he had been paid for the trip; he said, "Yes; that he had received 3*l.*" The sight of the man's features, when informed of the sum the landlord had charg-

ed us, was worth the other 2*l.*, and we could not forbear bursting into a hearty laugh as he told us, with the most piteous face imaginable, that he "should not have so much cared if any one else had cheated him, but that the landlord was his godfather;" that he had said we were fatigued, and wished not to be annoyed by seeing the boatman, but would make a bargain with him; and "that though he had made a good thing of it, he could screw only 3*l.* out of us." Had not our time been so valuable, scarcely any thing would have given both of us so much pleasure as returning and ducking the old bear, making him refund the money, and then handing it over to our honest hard-working boatman.

Our canoe was a long one, 24 feet in length by 3 in breadth, so that with our baggage and three heavy people, its sides were within four inches of the water. As we floated along, numerous fair damsels at work in the fields on the river's banks, waved their large black hats to our boatman, or gave him innumerable commissions for ribands and other finery to be purchased at the capital. Although he answered "oui, oui," a hundred times, yet still, as he paddled along, there was a last request, until we were so distant that nothing but an indistinct murmur reached our ears. The day was squally, with heavy showers of rain, so, coming in sight of a respectable-looking farm-house, about twenty miles below Madawaska, we pulled in shore and landed, for the purpose of seeking a few minutes' shelter from a heavy storm which was threatening to burst over us momentarily. Upon entering the house we found half a dozen men and women most earnestly engaged in discussing a substantial dinner, and drinking tea at the same time. The whole party were crowded round a little table where there was just sufficient space for them to squeeze their elbows in, while a rear rank or corps of reserve, was formed of ten or twelve hungry-looking young children whose countenances expressed the greatest anxiety to be called into action. Although we took our seats on a bench fastened to the wall, with the usual salutation, not the slightest notice was taken of us by any of the party, so intent were they upon the subject before them; nor was any offer made about partaking of their cheer,

though we were drenched to the skin, and might reasonably be supposed to have no distaste for the good things we saw upon the table. At intervals we heard one of them addressed by the title of Captain, and I must acknowledge, though I had seen many strange captains in the United States, I had never before been in the presence of such a libel upon a military rank. The noble commander had a face as round and as red as the rising moon, with little grey eyes protruding from his head like those of a boiled lobster; a few white hairs scantily covered a forehead whose capaciousness would have puzzled Spurzheim himself, and his rotundity would have even put old Falstaff to the blush. Our boatman wishing to consult him upon some military matter, he waddled down to the water's edge with us after the shower had passed over, and laid down the law in the most direct terms. As we proceeded on our voyage, the boatman informed us that he carried a musket in the captain's company in the militia, and had been called out on duty the preceding year to check some aggression of the Americans; but, not having received any remuneration for his services, his captain had given him the requisite directions for obtaining it by making application at Fredericton. Excepting the lately arrived Irish upon the Madawaska River, these were the first British settlers we had seen since leaving the veteran's house upon Temiscouta Lake, and from this specimen we were almost justified in forming but a mean opinion of the New-Brunswickers' hospitality.

Twenty miles farther brought us to the Great Falls, where we again landed, the Portage commencing at the rather dangerous vicinity of about 150 yards above them, the influence of the cataract being very evident upon canoes which must cross the river to gain the entrance of the Portage, situated in a small circular bay. The surface of the river is perfectly smooth and unbroken until it gains the very edge of the rock, when it is precipitated 70 feet in a sheet of amber-coloured foam into a narrow and rocky channel, not exceeding 35 in breadth, down which it boils and bubbles for the space of half a mile, and then expands into its original width of about 150.

yards. There is a tradition, though seemingly not a very probable one, that several canoes of Mohawk Indians, who had attacked a tribe near the source of the river, and massacred all, excepting two old squaws, were (accompanied by their prisoners) floating down with the current at night, and were to a man dashed to pieces over the Falls, of whose existence they had not even the most remote idea. The squaws aware of the circumstance perished with them, not wishing to survive the destruction of their tribe. Sitting upon the rough crags on the margin of the cataract, we made a late dinner upon the last remains of our shoulder of mutton, sacrificing the well-picked bone to the shades of the old squaws and the Grand Falls.

The river banks formed of a hard rock with light covering of soil, exceed 100 feet in height above the Falls, and more than 200 half a mile below them. The man who conveys the boats across the Portage* earns a good livelihood by his two-fold occupation of farmer and boat-carrier. Our canoe, with the baggage in it, was drawn along a winding road on a sledge by two oxen, and launched again into the water half a mile below for a quarter of a dollar. Timber was formerly drawn up on the level of the bank, and then launched again into the water down an inclined plane, but this system was soon abandoned as too expensive, and it is now allowed to shoot the Falls, which in the freshets but little injures it.

For seven or eight miles the current carried us on with great velocity over the "White Rapids," the "Black Rapids," and a series of others, all sufficiently dangerous to encounter without a skilful pilot, and we landed at dusk near a small log hut, the first we saw after leaving

* Owing to the numerous rapids on the river St. John, these portages or carrying-places are frequent. The Eastern Provinces, more especially New Brunswick, are so intersected with streams, whose sources are in the immediate vicinity of each other, that the whole country may be traversed by means of them with very little difficulty: and, in short, the rivers are the highways of the province. The Grand Temiscouta Portage is of an extraordinary length, being thirty-six miles over a mountainous country, and very little used except, by casual travellers, but some of the navigable streams are within two miles of each other, yet flowing in opposite directions.

the Portage. The banks had continued a hundred feet in height, and covered with a dense pine forest, but we frequently passed groups of woodsmen bivouacking by their fires at the water's edge after their day's labour had ceased. Throwing part of the baggage over my shoulder, I walked up to the hut, through whose small window the bright light of the wood fire could be seen blazing cheerfully, and knocking at the door walked in, and found a family of seven, who welcomed me most hospitably. My companions following me, we joined the circle, and, after enjoying a bowl of excellent milk, asked the settler's history. He had been a comrade of the veteran upon the lake, and had been settled there at the same time, when his nearest neighbour lived at twenty miles' distance. He had now one within six miles, but considered it no advantage, and would rather that people did not settle so near to him, as he should then have no fear of quarrelling. Part of his house had been washed away by the freshets during the spring of the previous year, and, although it was 20 feet above the level of the river, the water had stood 5 feet 5 inches in his kitchen, which was the only room he had remaining. This summer, too, the bears had destroyed 13 sheep and 4 hogs of his stock, but he had yet 23 sheep remaining, and two cows. The only neighbours, however, he did not appear, in any manner, to approve, were the Americans, whose boundary was within five miles. He said that he had been over amongst some of them lately, and told them that they had better be silent upon the subject of the boundary question now, for that New Brunswick had a governor who had just been most satisfactorily arranging the same kind of a dispute in the East Indies.

As the night was advanced, wishing to obtain a few hours sleep, I threw my wet great coat upon the floor before the blazing hearth, as the most comfortable berth I could select; but the settler's wife would so positively insist upon Mr. Reid and myself taking possession of the only bed in the room, upon which, she asserted, "she had just placed new blankets for our express comfort," that I was compelled most reluctantly to relinquish it, while the settler and his son went out and sought a night's rest amongst the straw in the stable. I had heard from the boatman

on the Madawaska River that the house was not celebrated for its cleanliness, and a sight of the bed convinced me that there must be very substantial reasons for its fame having spread through a hundred miles of nearly uninhabited country ; so I walked out of the house with the intention of sleeping in the open air, and thus avoid giving any affront to our hostess, but the mist rose so thick and cold from the water, and remembering the story of the bears, I thought it more prudent to undergo a night's tortures within doors. On returning into the house, I found my friend already between the far-famed blankets : the boatman had taken up my comfortable position on the hearth ; the children were lying upon a bed at the foot of ours, and the settler's wife sat in a chair watching the fast-dying embers. I was somewhat puzzled to discover how Mr. Reid had contrived to turn in ; for I had no idea of risking myself otherwise than in my clothes, and, after considerable manœuvring, took an opportunity, when the settler's wife turned her head, to spring in, and strongly intrench myself up to the chin between the coverlid and upper blanket. My friend had taken up a similar strong position, and was almost choked with attempting to smother his laughter. We were not such old soldiers, however, as to outmanœuvre the enemy in this manner : for swarms of light infantry poured down upon us in every direction ; and most stoically did we bear their attacks for the short time we were awake, but the fatigues of the day soon caused us to be unconscious of every thing that was passing. Towards morning I was awaked by some heavy weight upon my feet, and at first, took it for a visit of the night-mare ; but arousing my senses a little, and feeling it move, I was convinced it must be one of the children ; so out of gratitude for our accommodation I could not remove it, but endured the evil, until rising to depart upon our voyage I discovered that it was a large black dog, which had favoured us with his company.

Two hours brought us to the mouth of the Aroostook River, and Stobec, a small Indian village on the opposite bank. Landing where we saw a bark canoe drawn up on the beach, we fortunately met a staff officer, who had been up the Aroostook to check some aggressions of the

the Portage. The banks had continued a hundred feet in height, and covered with a dense pine forest, but we frequently passed groups of woodsmen bivouacking by their fires at the water's edge after their day's labour had ceased. Throwing part of the baggage over my shoulder, I walked up to the hut, through whose small window the bright light of the wood fire could be seen blazing cheerfully, and knocking at the door walked in, and found a family of seven, who welcomed me most hospitably. My companions following me, we joined the circle, and, after enjoying a bowl of excellent milk, asked the settler's history. He had been a comrade of the veteran upon the lake, and had been settled there at the same time, when his nearest neighbour lived at twenty miles' distance. He had now one within six miles, but considered it no advantage, and would rather that people did not settle so near to him, as he should then have no fear of quarrelling. Part of his house had been washed away by the freshets during the spring of the previous year, and, although it was 20 feet above the level of the river, the water had stood 5 feet 5 inches in his kitchen, which was the only room he had remaining. This summer, too, the bears had destroyed 13 sheep and 4 hogs of his stock, but he had yet 23 sheep remaining, and two cows. The only neighbours, however, he did not appear, in any manner, to approve, were the Americans, whose boundary was within five miles. He said that he had been over amongst some of them lately, and told them that they had better be silent upon the subject of the boundary question now, for that New Brunswick had a governor who had just been most satisfactorily arranging the same kind of a dispute in the East Indies.

As the night was advanced, wishing to obtain a few hours sleep, I threw my wet great coat upon the floor before the blazing hearth, as the most comfortable berth I could select; but the settler's wife would so positively insist upon Mr. Reid and myself taking possession of the only bed in the room, upon which, she asserted, "she had just placed new blankets for our express comfort," that I was compelled most reluctantly to relinquish it, while the settler and his son went out and sought a night's rest amongst the straw in the stable. I had heard from the boatman

scenery throughout the St. John's, is of a superior order to the generality of that in America, and becomes bolder and more beautiful as the river nears the ocean; but the land decreases in fertility in an equal ratio every succeeding mile below Woodstock. The Falls of the Pokeok at its junction with the St. John's seen through a wooded and rocky chasm, and an Indian village with some fine drooping elms upon a bold undulating country a few miles lower down, are exceedingly picturesque objects.

With the exception of Woodstock, it cannot be said that there is any settlement which can come under the denomination of a village between the Green River and Fredericton, a distance not short of 220 miles. In many parts, as at Madawaska, a narrow riband of farms extends along the banks of the St. John, and stretches back from a quarter to a mile inland. Three or four tribes also of Indians have their strange-looking collection of bark-built wig-wams huddled together upon the headlands formed by the junction of the Tobique and other tributary streams: the chief's house is usually distinguished from the rest by having a flag-staff alongside of it, or the roof being rather more elevated. The costume of the females struck me as much gayer than that of the tribes I had previously seen in the Canadas. Their dress here was generally of brilliant and gaudy colours, with their black hats encircled by a broad silver band. The men, who appeared to subsist chiefly upon fishing in the summer season, had the same heavy and forbidding countenances I had observed amongst the Seneca and Irroquois tribes. I was informed, however, by officers of the army, and agents who had superintended the annual distribution of presents from the British government to the tribes upon the borders of Lake Huron, that fine athletic warriors of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians, with noble features, used to attend upon those occasions with one side of their face painted sky blue, and the other chequered with vermilion and bright yellow; but all whom I saw fell very far short of the natives of Bengal and Pegu both in stature and countenance.

At ten o'clock on the night of the ninth day from our leaving Quebec, we arrived at Fredericton, 350 miles

distant, rejoiced beyond measure that our fatiguing expedition was at an end. The cramping attitude of sitting crouched at the bottom of the canoe for sixteen hours, during four successive days, without being able to change that position, lest the heavily-laden and frail vessel should capsize, was irksome and overpowering in the extreme. But, when our troubles and vexations were over, as usual we laughed heartily at all our adventures; and, taking it all in all, I may fairly say that I enjoyed this journey more than any other portion of my travels on the continent of America. Our provisions had been rather short, and the bread on the 4th or 5th day became so excessively sour, from alternate wet and exposure to the sun, that it was unwholesome as well as unpalatable, and began to affect us seriously. Nor had our night's rest been sought upon couches of the softest and most fleecy down; but, in the enjoyment of good health, other matters were of trifling moment, and soon consigned to oblivion.

CHAPTER VII.

Whence have they this mettle?
Is not their climate foggy, raw, and dull?

SHAKESPEARE.

One says the kingdom is his own; a Saxon drinks the quart, and swears he'll dispute that with him.

TATLER.

AFTER the separation of New Brunswick from Nova Scotia, in 1785, Colonel Carleton was appointed Governor of the New Province, and selected a spot on the right bank of the river, where Fredericton now stands, as the site of the capital. The situation is good, being at the head of the tide-water and the sloop navigation. Though ships of large burden can ascend to the mouth of the Oromucto, from twelve to fifteen miles below, yet merchandize is usually forwarded from the sea-port ninety miles distant by small craft, the Falls of St. John, two miles from the harbour, preventing the passage of large vessels except at high water. The town consists of two principal streets, running parallel with the river, and contains about 1200 inhabitants, but as yet has no regular market nor fair. The point of land upon which it is built is flat and low, being but a few feet above the level of the freshets. A low range of rocky hills, however, rises half a mile in rear of the town, and another at rather a greater distance on the opposite side of the St. John's, into which the pretty stream of the Naaswhaak empties itself. The river immediately above Fredericton is studded with many beautiful islands of considerable extent, which, being inundated at certain seasons, produce abundant crops of hay, as is the case with the low land on the banks; but, in general, the soil is cold and poor.

The original Government House, a wooden edifice, was burnt by accident some few years since, and the present substantial and spacious one of fine freestone was erected during the administration of the late Governor, Sir Howard Douglas. In point of situation

and style of architecture it far exceeds both that at Quebec and the one at York: and, with the tastefully laid out pleasure-grounds and gardens, occupies a large tract of ground on the margin of the water above the town.

The College, situated at the base of the hills, is another fine stone edifice, and, in addition to possessing the enormous grant of 6000 acres in its immediate vicinity, has 1000*l.* per annum allowed by the British, and the same sum by the provincial government. The former made their grant conditionally that the province allowed an equal sum; but of late years the House of Assembly have shown a disposition to withdraw their grant, though that of the mother country was made *in perpetuum*. They contend that they cannot afford to pay so highly for the education of the half dozen young men who study there under a president and four professors. The other public buildings are of wood, and do not display any thing either tasteful or expensive in their structure. The officers' barracks, for the few companies of infantry quartered in the town, are prettily situated on one side of a square, surrounded by fine trees and the intervening space laid with grass, where the excellent band of the 34th regiment attracted a crowd of auditors during the fine evenings of September.

Many of the 'old inhabitants were the royalists of the American Revolution who settled in New Brunswick after the forfeiture of their property in the States, and several of them still hold high official situations. But, as in the Canadas, the same blunt manner and independent spirit which an Englishman is so apt to censure in the United States is here very perceptible, and the lower classes of people assume similar airs. A shopkeeper is mighty indignant if so addressed: forsooth he is a storekeeper; a blacksmith is a lieutenant of militia grenadiers, and sports his full-dress uniform, with gold wings, as proudly as a nobleman; a maid-servant, who has emigrated from England only three years before with scarcely a shoe to her foot, walks in to be hired, and, in the presence of the lady of the house, seats herself in the best chair in the parlour and then enters upon business with the ease of one who is re-

ciprocating a favour: in short, no one confesses a superior. They certainly possess the levelling system in full vigour, inhaled, I should imagine, from the opposite side of the frontier. "Ne sutor ultra crepidam" is not the motto here; the majority of the House of Assembly is composed of ignorant farmers and shopkeepers, the representatives of the eleven counties into which the province is divided. One thing, however, I will acquit them of: they neither chew tobacco nor do they annoy you in their hotels with the essence of egg-nog and mint julaps.

The New-Brunswickers, generally speaking are a fine athletic race of people, and the lumberers, in personal appearance and strength, will not yield to the peasantry of any nation. They are alike insensible to heat and cold, and with a stock of salt pork and rum remain in the woods without quitting them for months, employed in their hardy occupation of felling timber. The province will doubtless improve rapidly. The timber trade, which has so long employed the energies of the inhabitants, is already beginning to fail in some parts, and agriculture will be more attended to. The farmers have ever been in the habit of paying their one shilling and sixpence per ton into the crown-land office for a license to lumber during the winter months, entirely neglecting their farms for a pursuit which would bring them a little more ready money. Owing to this ruinous system, the specie has found its way into the United States for the purchase of flour and pork, while a system of barter has been established between the inhabitants of the interior of the province, the labourer receiving so many bushels of wheat for his work, and the whiskey dealer bartering with the butcher or tailor.

The population of the province, including the scattered Acadians and original French settlers, who possess considerable tracts of land upon the eastern coast, does not at present exceed 100,000, though it is now rapidly increasing. Many emigrants of a highly respectable class, and men of good education were continually arriving during my stay at Fredericton. They intended purchasing farms on the banks of the St. John's, near Woodstock; but I could scarcely imagine that persons who had been accustomed to mix in the gay scenes of a college life, and

though we were drenched to the skin, and might reasonably be supposed to have no distaste for the good things we saw upon the table. At intervals we heard one of them addressed by the title of Captain, and I must acknowledge, though I had seen many strange captains in the United States, I had never before been in the presence of such a libel upon a military rank. The noble commander had a face as round and as red as the rising moon, with little grey eyes protruding from his head like those of a boiled lobster; a few white hairs scantily covered a forehead whose capaciousness would have puzzled Spurzheim himself, and his rotundity would have even put old Falstaff to the blush. Our boatman wishing to consult him upon some military matter, he waddled down to the water's edge with us after the shower had passed over, and laid down the law in the most direct terms. As we proceeded on our voyage, the boatman informed us that he carried a musket in the captain's company in the militia, and had been called out on duty the preceding year to check some aggression of the Americans; but, not having received any remuneration for his services, his captain had given him the requisite directions for obtaining it by making application at Fredericton. Excepting the lately arrived Irish upon the Madawaska River, these were the first British settlers we had seen since leaving the veteran's house upon Temiscouta Lake, and from this specimen we were almost justified in forming but a mean opinion of the New-Brunswickers' hospitality.

Twenty miles farther brought us to the Great Falls, where we again landed, the Portage commencing at the rather dangerous vicinity of about 150 yards above them, the influence of the cataract being very evident upon canoes which must cross the river to gain the entrance of the Portage, situated in a small circular bay. The surface of the river is perfectly smooth and unbroken until it gains the very edge of the rock, when it is precipitated 70 feet in a sheet of amber-coloured foam into a narrow and rocky channel, not exceeding 35 in breadth, down which it boils and bubbles for the space of half a mile, and then expands into its original width of about 150.

yards. There is a tradition, though seemingly not a very probable one, that several canoes of Mohawk Indians, who had attacked a tribe near the source of the river, and massacred all, excepting two old squaws, were (accompanied by their prisoners) floating down with the current at night, and were to a man dashed to pieces over the Falls, of whose existence they had not even the most remote idea. The squaws aware of the circumstance perished with them, not wishing to survive the destruction of their tribe. Sitting upon the rough crags on the margin of the cataract, we made a late dinner upon the last remains of our shoulder of mutton, sacrificing the well-picked bone to the shades of the old squaws and the Grand Falls.

The river banks formed of a hard rock with light covering of soil, exceed 100 feet in height above the Falls, and more than 200 half a mile below them. The man who conveys the boats across the Portage* earns a good livelihood by his two-fold occupation of farmer and boat-carrier. Our canoe, with the baggage in it, was drawn along a winding road on a sledge by two oxen, and launched again into the water half a mile below for a quarter of a dollar. Timber was formerly drawn up on the level of the bank, and then launched again into the water down an inclined plane, but this system was soon abandoned as too expensive, and it is now allowed to shoot the Falls, which in the freshets but little injures it.

For seven or eight miles the current carried us on with great velocity over the "White Rapids," the "Black Rapids," and a series of others, all sufficiently dangerous to encounter without a skilful pilot, and we landed at dusk near a small log hut, the first we saw after leaving

* Owing to the numerous rapids on the river St. John, these portages or carrying-places are frequent. The Eastern Provinces, more especially New Brunswick, are so intersected with streams, whose sources are in the immediate vicinity of each other, that the whole country may be traversed by means of them with very little difficulty: and, in short, the rivers are the highways of the province. The Grand Temiscouta Portage is of an extraordinary length, being thirty-six miles over a mountainous country, and very little used except, by casual travellers, but some of the navigable streams are within two miles of each other, yet flowing in opposite directions.

the Portage. The banks had continued a hundred feet in height, and covered with a dense pine forest, but we frequently passed groups of woodsmen bivouacking by their fires at the water's edge after their day's labour had ceased. Throwing part of the baggage over my shoulder, I walked up to the hut, through whose small window the bright light of the wood fire could be seen blazing cheerfully, and knocking at the door walked in, and found a family of seven, who welcomed me most hospitably. My companions following me, we joined the circle, and, after enjoying a bowl of excellent milk, asked the settler's history. He had been a comrade of the veteran upon the lake, and had been settled there at the same time, when his nearest neighbour lived at twenty miles' distance. He had now one within six miles, but considered it no advantage, and would rather that people did not settle so near to him, as he should then have no fear of quarrelling. Part of his house had been washed away by the freshets during the spring of the previous year, and, although it was 20 feet above the level of the river, the water had stood 5 feet 5 inches in his kitchen, which was the only room he had remaining. This summer, too, the bears had destroyed 13 sheep and 4 hogs of his stock, but he had yet 23 sheep remaining, and two cows. The only neighbours, however, he did not appear, in any manner, to approve, were the Americans, whose boundary was within five miles. He said that he had been over amongst some of them lately, and told them that they had better be silent upon the subject of the boundary question now, for that New Brunswick had a governor who had just been most satisfactorily arranging the same kind of a dispute in the East Indies.

As the night was advanced, wishing to obtain a few hours sleep, I threw my wet great coat upon the floor before the blazing hearth, as the most comfortable berth I could select; but the settler's wife would so positively insist upon Mr. Reid and myself taking possession of the only bed in the room, upon which, she asserted, "she had just placed new blankets for our express comfort," that I was compelled most reluctantly to relinquish it, while the settler and his son went out and sought a night's rest amongst the straw in the stable. I had heard from the boatman

on the Madawaska River that the house was not celebrated for its cleanliness, and a sight of the bed convinced me that there must be very substantial reasons for its fame having spread through a hundred miles of nearly uninhabited country ; so I walked out of the house with the intention of sleeping in the open air, and thus avoid giving any affront to our hostess, but the mist rose so thick and cold from the water, and remembering the story of the bears, I thought it more prudent to undergo a night's tortures within doors. On returning into the house, I found my friend already between the far-famed blankets : the boatman had taken up my comfortable position on the hearth ; the children were lying upon a bed at the foot of ours, and the settler's wife sat in a chair watching the fast-dying embers. I was somewhat puzzled to discover how Mr. Reid had contrived to turn in ; for I had no idea of risking myself otherwise than in my clothes, and, after considerable manœuvring, took an opportunity, when the settler's wife turned her head, to spring in, and strongly intrench myself up to the chin between the coverlid and upper blanket. My friend had taken up a similar strong position, and was almost choked with attempting to smother his laughter. We were not such old soldiers, however, as to outmanœuvre the enemy in this manner : for swarms of light infantry poured down upon us in every direction ; and most stoically did we bear their attacks for the short time we were awake, but the fatigues of the day soon caused us to be unconscious of every thing that was passing. Towards morning I was awaked by some heavy weight upon my feet, and at first, took it for a visit of the night-mare ; but arousing my senses a little, and feeling it move, I was convinced it must be one of the children ; so out of gratitude for our accommodation I could not remove it, but endured the evil, until rising to depart upon our voyage I discovered that it was a large black dog, which had favoured us with his company.

Two hours brought us to the mouth of the Aroostook River, and Stobec, a small Indian village on the opposite bank. Landing where we saw a bark canoe drawn up on the beach, we fortunately met a staff officer, who had been up the Aroostook to check some aggressions of the

American lumberers in the forests on the disputed territory, and was now on his return to Fredericton. We proceeded in company through a fertile and from this time well-inhabited country, with fine bold scenery at every turn of the stream, and at night arrived at Woodstock, about sixty miles below the Falls and half a mile from the river, where we found a comfortable little inn, kept by an American. The division of the counties, which had only lately taken place, had not been publicly stated more than three or four days, and Woodstock, which had formerly been in the county of York, was now the capital of the new-formed county of Carleton. At present, it is but a small village, though doubtless, ere many years have passed, it will be one of the most considerable towns in the province, being situated in the most fertile part, and already possessing a large agricultural population. Persons anxious for posts under government, and to establish themselves with the earliest foundation of the town, were flocking in from all directions; no fewer than three surgeons and four attorneys had already arrived, though there was neither fee nor food for one of them. The small and formerly quiet village had already divided opinions and clashing interests, and numerous little jealousies and bickerings had arisen. It is a straggling place, settled partly upon a creek near the river, and partly upon the high ground where the inn was; so each party wished to establish their own spot as the site of the capital, and derive the advantage of having the public buildings there.

The evening gun, from the American garrison of Houlton, only five miles distant, can be distinctly heard at Woodstock; and, as we were descending the river on the 11th of September, we caught a glimpse of Mar's Hill, upon which the boundary monument has been erected. Large as the St. John's River is, it is rendered utterly unnavigable by the numerous rapids, where, in many places, the depth does not exceed three feet. The beach every where was strewn with fine timber, which had been left by the falling of the spring freshets, and which could not now arrive at the port of exportation before the ensuing year, and flat-bottomed provision-boats can with difficulty reach Woodstock on the 3d day from Fredericton. The

scenery throughout the St. John's, is of a superior order to the generality of that in America, and becomes bolder and more beautiful as the river nears the ocean; but the land decreases in fertility in an equal ratio every succeeding mile below Woodstock. The Falls of the Pokeok at its junction with the St. John's seen through a wooded and rocky chasm, and an Indian village with some fine drooping elms upon a bold undulating country a few miles lower down, are exceedingly picturesque objects.

With the exception of Woodstock, it cannot be said that there is any settlement which can come under the denomination of a village between the Green River and Fredericton, a distance not short of 220 miles. In many parts, as at Madawaska, a narrow riband of farms extends along the banks of the St. John, and stretches back from a quarter to a mile inland. Three or four tribes also of Indians have their strange-looking collection of bark-built wig-wams huddled together upon the headlands formed by the junction of the Tobique and other tributary streams: the chief's house is usually distinguished from the rest by having a flag-staff alongside of it, or the roof being rather more elevated. The costume of the females struck me as much gayer than that of the tribes I had previously seen in the Canadas. Their dress here was generally of brilliant and gaudy colours, with their black hats encircled by a broad silver band. The men, who appeared to subsist chiefly upon fishing in the summer season, had the same heavy and forbidding countenances I had observed amongst the Seneca and Irroquois tribes. I was informed, however, by officers of the army, and agents who had superintended the annual distribution of presents from the British government to the tribes upon the borders of Lake Huron, that fine athletic warriors of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians, with noble features, used to attend upon those occasions with one side of their face painted sky blue, and the other chequered with vermilion and bright yellow; but all whom I saw fell very far short of the natives of Bengal and Pegu both in stature and countenance.

At ten o'clock on the night of the ninth day from our leaving Quebec, we arrived at Fredericton, 350 miles

distant, rejoiced beyond measure that our fatiguing expedition was at an end. The cramping attitude of sitting crouched at the bottom of the canoe for sixteen hours, during four successive days, without being able to change that position, lest the heavily-laden and frail vessel should capsize, was irksome and overpowering in the extreme. But, when our troubles and vexations were over, as usual we laughed heartily at all our adventures; and, taking it all in all, I may fairly say that I enjoyed this journey more than any other portion of my travels on the continent of America. Our provisions had been rather short, and the bread on the 4th or 5th day became so excessively sour, from alternate wet and exposure to the sun, that it was unwholesome as well as unpalatable, and began to affect us seriously. Nor had our night's rest been sought upon couches of the softest and most fleecy down; but, in the enjoyment of good health, other matters were of trifling moment, and soon consigned to oblivion.

CHAPTER VII.

Whences have they this mettle ?
Is not their climate foggy, raw, and dull ?

SHAKESPEARE.

One says the kingdom is his own ; a Saxon drinks the quart, and swears he'll dispute that with him.

TATLER.

AFTER the separation of New Brunswick from Nova Scotia, in 1785, Colonel Carleton was appointed Governor of the New Province, and selected a spot on the right bank of the river, where Fredericton now stands, as the site of the capital. The situation is good, being at the head of the tide-water and the sloop navigation. Though ships of large burden can ascend to the mouth of the Oromucto, from twelve to fifteen miles below, yet merchandize is usually forwarded from the sea-port ninety miles distant by small craft, the Falls of St. John, two miles from the harbour, preventing the passage of large vessels except at high water. The town consists of two principal streets, running parallel with the river, and contains about 1200 inhabitants, but as yet has no regular market nor fair. The point of land upon which it is built is flat and low, being but a few feet above the level of the freshets. A low range of rocky hills, however, rises half a mile in rear of the town, and another at rather a greater distance on the opposite side of the St. John's, into which the pretty stream of the Naaswhaak empties itself. The river immediately above Fredericton is studded with many beautiful islands of considerable extent, which, being inundated at certain seasons, produce abundant crops of hay, as is the case with the low land on the banks ; but, in general, the soil is cold and poor.

The original Government House, a wooden edifice, was burnt by accident some few years since, and the present substantial and spacious one of fine freestone was erected during the administration of the late Governor, Sir Howard Douglas. In point of situation

and style of architecture it far exceeds both that at Quebec and the one at York: and, with the tastefully laid out pleasure-grounds and gardens, occupies a large tract of ground on the margin of the water above the town.

The College, situated at the base of the hills, is another fine stone edifice, and, in addition to possessing the enormous grant of 6000 acres in its immediate vicinity, has 1000*l.* per annum allowed by the British, and the same sum by the provincial government. The former made their grant conditionally that the province allowed an equal sum; but of late years the House of Assembly have shown a disposition to withdraw their grant, though that of the mother country was made *in perpetuum*. They contend that they cannot afford to pay so highly for the education of the half dozen young men who study there under a president and four professors. The other public buildings are of wood, and do not display anything either tasteful or expensive in their structure. The officers' barracks, for the few companies of infantry quartered in the town, are prettily situated on one side of a square, surrounded by fine trees and the intervening space laid with grass, where the excellent band of the 34th regiment attracted a crowd of auditors during the fine evenings of September.

Many of the 'old' inhabitants were the royalists of the American Revolution who settled in New Brunswick after the forfeiture of their property in the States, and several of them still hold high official situations. But, as in the Canadas, the same blunt manner and independent spirit which an Englishman is so apt to censure in the United States is here very perceptible, and the lower classes of people assume similar airs. A shopkeeper is mighty indignant if so addressed: forsooth he is a storekeeper; a blacksmith is a lieutenant of militia grenadiers, and sports his full-dress uniform, with gold wings, as proudly as a nobleman; a maid-servant, who has emigrated from England only three years before with scarcely a shoe to her foot, walks in to be hired, and, in the presence of the lady of the house, seats herself in the best chair in the parlour and then enters upon business with the ease of one who is re-

ciprocating a favour : in short, no one confesses a superior. They certainly possess the levelling system in full vigour, inhaled, I should imagine, from the opposite side of the frontier. "Ne sutor ultra crepidam" is not the motto here; the majority of the House of Assembly is composed of ignorant farmers and shopkeepers, the representatives of the eleven counties into which the province is divided. One thing, however, I will acquit them of: they neither chew tobacco nor do they annoy you in their hotels with the essence of egg-nog and mint julaps.

The New-Brunswickers, generally speaking are a fine athletic race of people, and the lumberers, in personal appearance and strength, will not yield to the peasantry of any nation. They are alike insensible to heat and cold, and with a stock of salt pork and rum remain in the woods without quitting them for months, employed in their hardy occupation of felling timber. The province will doubtless improve rapidly. The timber trade, which has so long employed the energies of the inhabitants, is already beginning to fail in some parts, and agriculture will be more attended to. The farmers have ever been in the habit of paying their one shilling and sixpence per ton into the crown-land office for a license to lumber during the winter months, entirely neglecting their farms for a pursuit which would bring them a little more ready money. Owing to this ruinous system, the specie has found its way into the United States for the purchase of flour and pork, while a system of barter has been established between the inhabitants of the interior of the province, the labourer receiving so many bushels of wheat for his work, and the whiskey dealer bartering with the butcher or tailor.

The population of the province, including the scattered Acadians and original French settlers, who possess considerable tracts of land upon the eastern coast, does not at present exceed 100,000, though it is now rapidly increasing. Many emigrants of a highly respectable class, and men of good education were continually arriving during my stay at Fredericton. They intended purchasing farms on the banks of the St. John's, near Woodstock; but I could scarcely imagine that persons who had been accustomed to mix in the gay scenes of a college life, and

move in the higher walks of society in England, would ever be happy or contented in a comparative wilderness, where they must be solely dependent upon their own resources, and their time, devoid of excitement, must hang heavily on their hands. From what little I saw of the vast western continent, I should say it was no country for a mere gentleman, who retained a fondness for hunting and shooting, but rather for artificers and farmers, whose previous habits enabled them to put their own shoulders to the wheel. Of the natives of Great Britain the lower orders of the Scotch are usually considered the best settlers, having been more accustomed to privations and hardships than their English neighbours, who, though not so addicted to spirituous liquors, are a worse class of settlers, and more dissatisfied with the change they have made, than the Irish. The Lowlanders again are even a better description of settlers than their Highland brethren, who, like the French, satisfied with a mere existence, care little about the improvement of their farms.

The late order for collecting quit-rents appeared to give universal dissatisfaction amongst the old settlers, who were far from being thankful for having held gratuitous possession of their lands for fifty years. They even hinted at refusing to pay them, acknowledging, however, that his Majesty had an unquestionable right to collect them, but asserting that they were mentioned in their grants merely for form's sake, and, at the time those grants were made, it was never intended that the collection of them should be carried into execution. The quit-rents, too, bear only slightly upon men of large property, the option being allowed of paying two shillings per 100 acres per annum, or of purchasing out by paying fifteen years in advance; so that for the trifling sum of 15*l.* a landed proprietor may become possessor of 1000 acres of land, which previously were held under the crown. The casual revenue which is expended in roads and other public works, and derived principally from the sale of crown lands and timber, must be fast decreasing, and the collection of the quit-rents, without pressing heavily upon any one, will sustain it for some

time. Until the arrival of Sir Archibald Campbell, the present Governor, no part of the world could have possessed so few and such bad roads. Since his arrival, however, the "Royal Road" has been surveyed, and several miles of it are already completed; the intention being to extend it on the opposite side of the river to the Grand Falls. By the course of the stream the distance is 130 miles, which will be shortened 40 miles by the new road, and, at the same time, not only tend to the rapid settlement of the interior of the country, by throwing open a mercantile line of communication, but in time of war will be of incalculable advantage as a military road to Quebec, with the broad stream of the St. John's, a natural protection against any sudden inroads from the American frontier. Most of the allotments upon the sea-coast have been occupied many years, and the occupation of those upon the banks of the principal rivers followed. They are generally of a narrow frontage, so that each occupant may command water navigation; but some extend to the rear as much as five or six miles; and the 2d and 3d occupations from the river are even now filling. The best crown lands are at this time selling at three shillings, and the general average of crops is about eighteen bushels of wheat per acre. The winter being of longer duration than elsewhere, winter wheat is not sown; the soil, however, yields the finest potatoes in North America, which give the name of Blue-noses to the New-Brunswickers, from the small eyes or excrescences with which they are covered, and they are exported to the United States in vast quantities. The province as yet (owing to the dense forests) has been very imperfectly explored, but it is known to abound with coal, slate, freestone, and granite; it also produces some small quantities of various ores. Its climate is dry and particularly healthy, excepting about the coast of the Bay of Fundy, where, from the continued fogs, the inhabitants are said to be liable to pulmonary complaints.

During my ten days' residence at Fredericton I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Audubon, the celebrated ornithologist, who, with his sons, was searching for additions to his laborious undertaking. He had only been

fortunate enough to meet with one rather rare bird in the province ; and I am afraid he would not add many subscribers to his valuable but expensive work. His original drawings were certainly much more beautiful and spirited than the English coloured engravings. His time appeared entirely given up to the performance of what he had undertaken, and in the pursuit of which he has expended a considerable fortune. His manners are very mild, and he has a prepossessing and benevolent countenance, with a sharp eagle eye and prominent features.

The militia were called out for three days' training, and the battalion which assembled at Fredericton 1000 strong was composed of fine athletic men. Only 200 of them were armed, and about the same number had clothing and accoutrements. There was also an African company, who had decked themselves very gaily, and carried the only drum and fife in the field. They appeared quite proud of their occupation, not being exempted, as in the United States, from the performance of military duty. The province could, in case of emergency, furnish 20,000 men, (but, unfortunately, there are neither arms nor clothing for one-tenth of that number,) and six troops of yeomanry cavalry. The Fredericton troop made an exceedingly neat and clean appearance, being well clothed and partly armed ; and in active service, in such a country as New Brunswick, would prove of very essential utility. In case of immediate aggression from their neighbours, the province must for some time be intrusted to their care alone, there being only six weak companies of regular infantry in three distant detachments, with a frontier of 200 miles in extent, and a province of 22,000 square miles in charge, while the Americans have two garrisons close upon the boundary line (at Eastport and Houlton,) and an excellent military road nearly completed to Boston. The New-Brunswickers have already given ample proof that they are well qualified as soldiers to undergo any hardships and privations. During the last American war the 104th regiment was entirely raised in this province, and made a march unparalleled in the annals of English history, and

only equalled by that of the Russian campaign in 1812 through the extensive forests to the Canadas in the depth of a severe winter. No troops ever behaved better in the field, and the corps was nearly annihilated at the storming of Fort Erie. Many Americans settle in the province, and are always the most enterprising and money-seeking men; many too are prevented naturalizing by an oath of allegiance, or some similar form, which the law requires to be taken in a Protestant church; and, being considered as aliens, they pay a fine of thirty shillings in lieu of performing militia duty.

That one party at least in the United States care little for embroiling themselves with Great Britain, in order that they may have a pretext for invading her colonies, may be gathered from the following paragraphs in the American Quarterly Review of June, 1832: "If then a war should ever again arise between the United States and Great Britain, the policy of our country is obvious—the Acadian Peninsula must be ours at all hazards, and at any cost of blood or treasure. Were this once gained, the rest of the colonies would fall almost as soon as we might please to summon them." . . . "For this purpose, a fortress, capable of sustaining a siege until it could be relieved, should be erected upon the upper valley of the St. John's" (which is debatable ground) "and connected with the settled country by a military road and a chain of fortified posts." . . . "As Americans, we cannot fear the final result of any contest that may arise. The relative strength of the two countries is continually changing, and becoming more and more favourable to us." This language, which savours so strongly of confident assurance, arises from a discussion upon the boundary in dispute between the State of Maine and New Brunswick. The article proves how fully alive the Americans are to the value of the disputed ground, as an annoyance in a military point of view to their rival, which has already been almost cut off from the protection of the Canadas by concessions of the British Government, who have ever lost by treaty what they gained by the sword. It is a difficult matter to glean the full merits of the case, each party so pertinaciously adhering

to its own interested statement. So far back as the treaty of Ryswick in 1697, when the boundary line was attempted to be settled between Acadia, then under the dominion of the French, and New England under that of the mother country, an undecided question arose respecting the true river St. Croix, each party maintaining that stream to be the correct one which threw an additional tract of country into its territory. The same question was mooted with equal results in 1783, when time had wrought a wonderful change upon the face of affairs; that which had formerly been New England was now a free and independent state; and that which had been a French settlement was now New Scotland, paying allegiance to Great Britain. In the treaty of London, in 1794, the 5th article directly stated, "Whereas doubts have arisen what river was *truly intended* under the name of the river St. Croix," that question should be referred to the final decision of commissioners.

Again, in 1814, an article was framed in the treaty of Ghent, agreeing upon commissioners being appointed to survey the boundary line which had been described in former treaties. At this time the question might have been decided; the resources of the United States were exhausted, and they would gladly have made peace upon any terms, now, that tranquillity was restored upon the continent of Europe, England could turn its undivided powers against her more implacable enemy. But the high-minded British Commissioners yielded too easily to American chicanery, and, granting what could not be proved above a century previous, permitted a stream to be called the St. Croix, and that branch of it the main one, which at once deprived them of the strongest argument in their favour, and, to use the expression of a nautical man with whom I was conversing upon the subject, "Now, they have let fly the main sheet, and are snatching at the rope's end." No person endowed with common sense could imagine for a moment, upon inspection of the map, that the British Commissioners, in the treaty of 1783, would have consented to the territorial possessions of the United States approaching within thirteen miles of the St. Lawrence, and so deeply indenting

into the British provinces. The Kennebec, to the westward of the present St. Croix, was the national boundary between the English and French in the 17th century, and it is affirmed by many that the Penobscot was the original St. Croix. In the commission, dated September 1763, appointing Montague Wilmot, Esq., Captain-General and Governor of Nova Scotia, the western boundary of that province is described as having "anciently extended and doth of right extend as far as the river Pentagonet, or Penobscot;" and the whole country to the eastward of that river was in actual possession of the British at the treaty of 1763. De Monts, the celebrated navigator ordered out by Henry IV. of France, in 1603, to explore the coast of Nova Scotia, had the honour of giving name to the river where he wintered, which has been the subject of so much controversy. It is not probable that such an experienced seaman would risk his vessels amidst the drift ice opposite the present town of St. Andrews, when so many safe harbours were scattered along the coast to the south-west.

The boundary line is defined in the late treaties as passing up the centre to the source of the St. Croix; thence due north until it strikes the highlands, which divide the waters running into the Atlantic Ocean from those which join the St. Lawrence; thence along the said highlands to the north-westernmost head of the Connecticut River, and down along the middle of it to the 45th degree of north latitude. The commissioners differed so materially in the determination of these highlands (upwards of 100 miles in a direct line) that, in conformity with the treaty of Ghent, reference was made to the King of Holland, as umpire, who decided the matter to the disapprobation of both parties, giving the British so much of the territory as would include the mail road from Quebec to Halifax, and to the Americans a fortress built by them within the British frontiers near Lake Champlain, the most vulnerable point of the State of New York. At this very day the settlement of the question appears as far from adjustment as it was a century since. The United States would no doubt lay aside all claims; were an equivalent in the long sighed-for free navigation

of the St. Lawrence offered to them. Maine has committed various acts of sovereignty upon the debatable ground within the last few years in granting lands, allowing her citizens to lumber upon the Aroostook River, and even opening a poll on the St. John's, a few miles above the Madawaska settlement, the several candidates for magisterial offices addressing the people from a cart. Soon, most probably, the American standard would have been flying upon the ramparts of a fort had not, fortunately for the British interests, Sir Archibald Campbell arrived from England at this critical period to assume the reins of government, and, with that firmness and active decision which are so characteristic of him, proceeded in person upon a tedious journey 400 miles in extent and seized some of the aggressors. The principals absconded into Maine, and the authorities of that State interceded for the remission of the punishment justly awarded to those who were captured. The intrinsic value of the few thousands of square miles involved in dispute is trifling, but they are inestimable when viewed with regard to the future prosperity and retention of the British provinces.

CHAPTER VIII.

It is a most beautiful country, being stored throughout with many goodly rivers, replenished with all sorts of fish.

SPENSER.

Keep me company but two years,
Thou shalt not know the sound of thine own tongue—
Farewell.

SHAKSPEARE.

A little fire is quickly trodden out,
Which, being suffered, rivers cannot quench. Ibid.

ON the 22d of September I embarked in a small steam-boat in company with Captain C., an old Burman friend, whom I was so fortunate as to find stationed at Fredericton, and who kindly offered to accompany me on a short tour through the province of Nova Scotia. We proceeded down the beautiful river St. John, (which received its name from being discovered by De Monts on the 24th of June, 1604, the day of St. John the Baptist), and 30 miles below Fredericton passed the embouchure of a small rivulet, which forms an outlet to the waters of the Grand Lake and its numerous tributary streams. At Newcastle, and on the borders of the Salmon Bay, at the upper end of the Lake, coal has been found in abundance; but that hitherto discovered is of an inferior quality, and the works, for want of demand, are on a very limited scale.

After crossing the mouth of the Kennebekasis River and entering Grand Bay, which is interspersed with numerous islands, we were enveloped in a dense fog, and, landing a few miles farther, at the Indian village a mile above the Falls, proceeded on foot into the town of St. John. For three days it had been obscured by fog, while with us all had been sunshine and heat, the fog not extending more than ten miles up the river. During the first day we saw nothing of the town beyond the curb-stones of the pavement, or the steps up to the doors of

the houses ; but a heavy shower of rain, which came on while we were groping our way through the streets in search of the barracks and thoroughly drenched us, dispelled the fog, so that the following morning the sun rose bright and clear.

The town, containing nearly 11,000 inhabitants, is built upon a rocky and irregular promontory, formed by the harbour and the river which here empties itself into the Bay of Fundy. The principal streets are broad, well paved, and neatly laid out, with excellent private dwellings, and some elegant stone public edifices. The corporation in a most spirited manner are laying out large sums of money in beautifying and levelling the streets, though much to the inconvenience of private individuals, whose houses at the bottom of some hills have been blocked up by these improvements to the attic windows, so that a passer by may peep into the first or second story. On the summit of the hill again 20 feet of solid rock have been cut away, leaving the dwellings perched on high, and allowing the occupants a view of little else save sky and the occasional roof of a lofty house. The barracks, a fine extensive range of buildings, with some small batteries overlooking the sea and commanding the entrance to the harbour, occupy an elevated and pleasant situation in front of the town, whence in clear weather the opposite coast of Nova Scotia can be seen across the Bay of Fundy.

Every thing about St. John's presented the air of a flourishing place, and numerous vessels were upon the stocks in the upper part of the bay, where the tide rises to the height of 30 feet. In point of commercial importance it is the capital of New Brunswick, and upwards of 400 square-rigged vessels enter the port annually, exporting more than 100,000 tons of square timber. From Miramichi more than 300 vessels sail with even a greater quantity of timber than from St. John's; and from St. Andrew's, which ranks as the third sea-port, from 150 to 170 vessels with 25,000 tons of timber. In addition to these there are several minor ports, and from the whole collectively about 11,000 seamen are employed in the trade of the province. It appears by returns made in the

year 1824, when the trade was rather brisker than at present, that 324,260* tons of square timber were exported from the various sea-ports, exclusive of spars, lathwood, and deals. St. John's possesses most of the lumbering trade from the western coast of Nova Scotia, and, the duties upon English importations being lighter than at Halifax, it absorbs much of the traffic which would otherwise flow to that city. This and the adjoining province of Nova Scotia, under different regulations, might have been still greater nurseries for British seamen than they are; their interests upon several occasions have been neglected by the mother country, who, by the treaty of 1783, granted to the United States participation in the fisheries, and a general permission to take fish at the distance of a cannon-shot from the coast. This permission has been much abused by their frequently running in-shore at night, entering the bays to set their nets, in many instances forcibly preventing the British fishermen from carrying on the fishery, and destroying the fish by throwing the offal overboard, while the provincialists carry it ashore. These rights they forfeited by the war of 1812, but the renewal of them at the peace was strangely permitted, with the most injurious effects to the colonies.

The immediate vicinity of the town, and for an extent of some miles up the river, is such a mass of rock, covered only here and there with stunted pine, as almost to deter any emigrants from penetrating into the interior, or at least to give them a very poor opinion of their adopted country. The only rich or fertile tract I saw was a narrow strip of land about a mile in width, running between two ridges of rocks away from the bay, and which had been reclaimed from the bed of a river or large inlet. By some people it is imagined to be the course of the St. John's previous to its bursting through the ridge of rocks which create the Falls. The opening through which that river passes is in the narrowest part called the "split rock," and not more than 40 yards in width; a quarter of a mile higher up the stream is a second pass, from 150 to 200 yards wide, above which the

* Cooney's History of Part of New Brunswick.

river expands into a capacious bay. The great rush of the tide is such, and it rises so rapidly, that the water at the flood is some feet higher below the split rock than above it, and renders it impassable, except at high water, for half an hour, and the same fall is formed at the ebb tide, when it is again passable for the same time at low water. Boats frequently venture too far, not aware of the time of tide, and are lost in the whirlpools and eddies; one, containing three men, had been lost the day before we visited them, the most powerful swimmer not being able to gain the shore. The noise from them can be distinctly heard at the distance of some miles, and the harbour, a mile below them, is covered with floating froth a foot in thickness. A few years since an engineer officer proposed undermining or blasting the rocks, which vary from 50 to 100 feet in height, and thus opening a passage for the free admission of the tide; but the project was opposed by the landholders some miles above the town, who represented that the river would thus be drained and rendered too shallow for navigation.

Leaving St. John's in a steamer on the 24th, with the sea as smooth as a lake, but the vessel rolling heavily, we passed out of the beautiful harbour by Partridge Island (the quarantine station at the entrance, which, being high and rocky, is an excellent breakwater and shelter to the harbour in easterly gales,) and steered for the Nova Scotian coast, forty miles distant. The lofty heights in rear of the city, the various Martello towers and light-houses on Partridge Island and the headlands, the batteries and barracks rising upon a gentle acclivity from the harbour, with the ruins of old Fort Howe frowning from a rocky precipice over the city, which is built upon several eminences, form a picturesque scene when viewed from the Bay of Fundy.

In five hours we entered the strait of Annapolis (or Digby, as it is frequently called,) which is about a third of a mile in width, with high lands from 500 to 600 feet in height upon either shore. A violent tide rushing through it into the Bay of Fundy renders it next to an impossibility for a vessel to beat against a head wind into the Basin of Digby, one of the finest summer harbours

on the American continent, and in which the whole British navy might ride with safety. Were batteries thrown up at the entrance of the strait, the passage would be rendered utterly impracticable at any time. In winter, however, it is rendered unsafe from the vast quantities of ice which drift down from the Annapolis River. Several wigwams were erected upon the sandy beach by the Indians, who, with their rifles, assemble throughout the summer for the purpose of shooting porpoises in the basin; and, by afterwards disposing of the oil which they extract, they manage to make a tolerable livelihood. We saw several paddling about in their canoes, who appeared very expert, and were informed it was no uncommon thing for them to kill at a single shot. The basin is also celebrated for its chickens (a species of herring;) but of late years their number has considerably decreased, owing to the numerous weirs, which destroyed the young fish. The small town of Digby, which owed its origin to the fisheries, is prettily situated on a light gravelly soil at the water's edge, about three miles from the entrance of the strait. After passing an hour or two there, we pursued our course up the basin, which for its whole extent is divided from the Bay of Fundy by only a narrow chain of hills, between whose base and the margin of the basin there is a strip of about a mile in breadth of well-populated and cultivated land. Near the head of the basin, at the influx of the Moose River, are the remains of an iron foundry which was commenced in 1825, by the Annapolis Mining Company, with a capital of one hundred shares of 100*l.* each, and afterwards increased to double the amount, but failed through improper management, and is now mortgaged for a trifling sum. There was a fine field open for their undertaking, nearly all the minerals throughout the country being reserved by the Crown, and granted for sixty years by the late Duke of York to Messrs. Rundell and Bridge, who have only opened some coal mines at Pictou on the northern coast of the province.

We arrived at Annapolis, situated ten or twelve miles up the river of the same name, early in the afternoon. Though formerly a town of so much note, it has now

dwindled down into a place of inconsiderable importance, not containing more than 1300 inhabitants. From the year 1712, when Nova Scotia was ceded finally to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht (which took place two years after the conquest of the country by General Nicholson with the forces of Queen Anne,) until 1749, it was the capital of the province, but in that year the seat of government was transferred to Halifax. From the first exploration of the country in 1603 by De Monts, who built a fort there and named it Port Royal, until 1712, it changed masters eight times, having been restored to France by treaty every successive time it was taken by the English. The old fort is yet extant upon a point of land formed immediately below the town, by the junction of a small stream with the Annapolis river, and is occupied by a detachment of infantry from Halifax. An old block-house, and a square brick building within the ramparts, bear such outward signs of antiquity that one might almost imagine them to be coeval with the original French settlers. The principal part of the town runs in one street, parallel with the river above the fort; but to the eastward of it, on the land side, there is a continued succession of neat private residences for nearly a mile, all of which have gardens prettily laid out, and even quickset hedges. These last immediately attracted our attention, being the first I had seen in North America, though, at this time, I had travelled 2500 miles in it. The orchards are extensive and numerous, much cider being made in this part of the province, and I could have fancied myself in an English village, had it not been for the negroes with whom the street swarmed, and whom I should never have expected to see in such numbers so far to the north.

On the morning of the 25th of September we left Annapolis, pursuing our journey to Bridgetown, fourteen or fifteen miles distant, where we crossed to the right bank of the river and followed its course over a poor and exceedingly light soil. The township of Ailsby, fifteen miles in length, produces only a crop of rye and Indian corn in three or four years, and then lies by for pasture for a length of time.

The day was stormy, with heavy rains, and the coach only a second-hand American one, with "Western Mail, New York and Hoboken," upon the doors; neither was it water-proof, the canvass curtains hanging down in long shreds, and flapping to and fro with the wind. The horses too were poor specimens of the Nova Scotian steeds, three out of the four being lame; the coachman however was perhaps one shade more professional in his appearance than those in the States. I attempted to kill time by reading Bulwer's Eugene Aram, but was incessantly interrupted, when devouring one of the most interesting chapters, by a prosing little woman, eighty years of age, with snow-white hair, rosy cheeks, bright black eyes, and a set of teeth which would not have disgraced a Brahmin. She was the very picture of good health, but most unfortunately my neighbour, and apparently took a great fancy to me, as the full benefit of her colloquial powers was bestowed upon me in some such interesting conversation as "Aye, these barrens are very dreary, but you will soon come to the settlement:—now there's a pretty intervale—this is a poor territory."

Near the village of Ailsby we passed in sight of Clermont, the pretty country residence of the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and a few miles farther entered the Cariboo Swamps. It is the source of two rivers, the Annapolis and Cornwallis, which rise within a few paces of each other by the road-side, and flow to the ocean in opposite directions, one emptying itself into the Basin of Minas and the other into the Basin of Digby. It was formerly a favourite hunting ground of the Indians, but few of the animals from which its name is derived are now to be found in any part of the country.

Every one forms some ideas of a place before he visits it, and mine were fully realized throughout this day's journey. After leaving the swamp we entered dense forests of pine, unvaried by a solitary habitation for many miles, and the few small clearings were plentifully covered with Nova Scotian sheep, *alias* large black stones; but at Kentville, where we passed the night, the country assumed a more fertile appearance, and our road continued within sight of the large prairie and rich dikes

of Cornwallis and Horton. A long range of hills, from 1000 to 1200 feet in height, commence just beyond the village of Gaspereaux, which derives its name from a poor description of herring which run up a small stream in shoals during the spring, and are caught in such vast quantities that the fishermen frequently allow the poor people to take them away gratis. They also form a considerable article of trade with the West Indian islands. The rivulet winds up rather a pretty and fertile valley, twelve miles in length, between the village and the mountains, and has its source from a lake at the head. The view of Cape Blomidon, or Blow-me-down (as it is now significantly called, from the heavy gusts of wind which prevail off its bluff point,) with the Basin of Minas and the opposite shore, is a fine and extensive one when taken from the high part of the Horton Mountains over which the road passes. For the first time in America, I saw a drag chain used in their descent, but the road was excellent; and though closely packed with eight people inside, and only two seats, we travelled the ten miles in an hour and ten minutes.

Making a circuitous route of six miles in twenty, we crossed the Avon, about 180 yards wide, and arrived at Windsor to breakfast. If a bridge were constructed across the river at this town many miles of mountainous country would be avoided. We were informed that one was in meditation some years since, and that the abutments of it were actually commenced, but the work was abandoned for some unknown reason. A long wooden pile of building, with a flat roof, occupies an eminence one mile from the town, with twenty-five windows in each story, which, consequently, might be reasonably supposed to be a cotton mill; but, not being in the vicinity of any water, I came to the conclusion that it was a barrack: my loquacious neighbour however set me to rights by informing me that it was the college. It certainly exhibits a strange architectural taste, though quite a modern building, the institution having been founded only thirty years. At this time there were twenty-one students, who are eligible at the early age of fourteen, on account of young men entering so early in life. They are required to wear the

cap and gown, but little attention appears to be paid in this respect to the rules of the college. I saw some very unacademically-dressed young men in green shooting jackets, standing at the hotel door, smoking cigars and surveying each passenger as he stepped out of the coach. The only mark of scholastic garb they wore was the square cap and tassel; and one of them crossed the street with his gown folded up and carried under one arm and a large stick under the other. The qualifications of the president are, that he must have taken a degree either of M. A. or Bachelor in Civil Law at Oxford, Cambridge, or Dublin. There are twelve divinity scholarships attached to the college by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, each scholar enjoying 30*l.* per annum for seven years. The object being that people may be induced to educate their children for the ministry of the Church of England, there are also four scholarships of 20*l.* tenable only for four years. At the foot of the hill upon which the college is erected is a large substantial stone building, used as a preparatory academy. It was built at an expense of 6000*l.*, and has also twelve divinity scholarships of 30*l.* attached to it, which are held either for seven years or until matriculation, and, as well as those at the college, are nominated by the bishop and appointed by the society.

Windsor, equally with every Nova Scotian town which I visited, impressed me favourably with the province. The streets are clean, and the houses have a respectable and pleasing appearance, superior to the Canadian villages. The town is situated upon the margin of the Avon, where it is 1100 feet broad, and is the great port for the exportation of gypsum, of which nearly 100,000 tons are carried annually to the United States for the purposes of farming; but it is very little used in the province as a manure, either not suiting the soil, or being improperly applied. The whole face of the surrounding country is scarr'd with quarries, and the lofty banks of the river St. Croix, a few miles distant, are composed of the same mineral, and are nearly as white as the cliffs of Dover. It does not lie in a compact body, but is intermixed with red and blue clay. After exportation, it is ground fine in a mill

of the St. Lawrence offered to them. Maine has committed various acts of sovereignty upon the debatable ground within the last few years in granting lands, allowing her citizens to lumber upon the Aroostook River, and even opening a poll on the St. John's, a few miles above the Madawaska settlement, the several candidates for magisterial offices addressing the people from a cart. Soon, most probably, the American standard would have been flying upon the ramparts of a fort had not, fortunately for the British interests, Sir Archibald Campbell arrived from England at this critical period to assume the reins of government, and, with that firmness and active decision which are so characteristic of him, proceeded in person upon a tedious journey 400 miles in extent and seized some of the aggressors. The principals absconded into Maine, and the authorities of that State interceded for the remission of the punishment justly awarded to those who were captured. The intrinsic value of the few thousands of square miles involved in dispute is trifling, but they are inestimable when viewed with regard to the future prosperity and retention of the British provinces.

CHAPTER VIII.

It is a most beautiful country, being stored throughout with many goodly rivers, replenished with all sorts of fish.

SPENSER.

Keep me company but two years,
Thou shalt not know the sound of thine own tongue—
Farewell.

SHAKESPEARE.

A little fire is quickly trodden out,
Which, being suffered, rivers cannot quench. Ibid.

ON the 22d of September I embarked in a small steam-boat in company with Captain C., an old Burman friend, whom I was so fortunate as to find stationed at Fredericton, and who kindly offered to accompany me on a short tour through the province of Nova Scotia. We proceeded down the beautiful river St. John, (which received its name from being discovered by De Monts on the 24th of June, 1604, the day of St. John the Baptist), and 30 miles below Fredericton passed the embouchure of a small rivulet, which forms an outlet to the waters of the Grand Lake and its numerous tributary streams. At Newcastle, and on the borders of the Salmon Bay, at the upper end of the Lake, coal has been found in abundance; but that hitherto discovered is of an inferior quality, and the works, for want of demand, are on a very limited scale.

After crossing the mouth of the Kennebekasis River and entering Grand Bay, which is interspersed with numerous islands, we were enveloped in a dense fog, and, landing a few miles farther, at the Indian village a mile above the Falls, proceeded on foot into the town of St. John. For three days it had been obscured by fog, while with us all had been sunshine and heat, the fog not extending more than ten miles up the river. During the first day we saw nothing of the town beyond the curbstones of the pavement, or the steps up to the doors of

the houses ; but a heavy shower of rain, which came on while we were groping our way through the streets in search of the barracks and thoroughly drenched us, dispelled the fog, so that the following morning the sun rose bright and clear.

The town, containing nearly 11,000 inhabitants, is built upon a rocky and irregular promontory, formed by the harbour and the river which here empties itself into the Bay of Fundy. The principal streets are broad, well paved, and neatly laid out, with excellent private dwellings, and some elegant stone public edifices. The corporation in a most spirited manner are laying out large sums of money in beautifying and levelling the streets, though much to the inconvenience of private individuals, whose houses at the bottom of some hills have been blocked up by these improvements to the attic windows, so that a passer by may peep into the first or second story. On the summit of the hill again 20 feet of solid rock have been cut away, leaving the dwellings perched on high, and allowing the occupants a view of little else save sky and the occasional roof of a lofty house. The barracks, a fine extensive range of buildings, with some small batteries overlooking the sea and commanding the entrance to the harbour, occupy an elevated and pleasant situation in front of the town, whence in clear weather the opposite coast of Nova Scotia can be seen across the Bay of Fundy.

Every thing about St. John's presented the air of a flourishing place, and numerous vessels were upon the stocks in the upper part of the bay, where the tide rises to the height of 30 feet. In point of commercial importance it is the capital of New Brunswick, and upwards of 400 square-rigged vessels enter the port annually, exporting more than 100,000 tons of square timber. From Miramichi more than 300 vessels sail with even a greater quantity of timber than from St. John's; and from St. Andrew's, which ranks as the third sea-port, from 150 to 170 vessels with 25,000 tons of timber. In addition to these there are several minor ports, and from the whole collectively about 11,000 seamen are employed in the trade of the province. It appears by returns made in the

year 1824, when the trade was rather brisker than at present, that 324,260* tons of square timber were exported from the various sea-ports, exclusive of spars, lathwood, and deals. St. John's possesses most of the lumbering trade from the western coast of Nova Scotia, and, the duties upon English importations being lighter than at Halifax, it absorbs much of the traffic which would otherwise flow to that city. This and the adjoining province of Nova Scotia, under different regulations, might have been still greater nurseries for British seamen than they are; their interests upon several occasions have been neglected by the mother country, who, by the treaty of 1783, granted to the United States participation in the fisheries, and a general permission to take fish at the distance of a cannon-shot from the coast. This permission has been much abused by their frequently running in-shore at night, entering the bays to set their nets, in many instances forcibly preventing the British fishermen from carrying on the fishery, and destroying the fish by throwing the offal overboard, while the provincialists carry it ashore. These rights they forfeited by the war of 1812, but the renewal of them at the peace was strangely permitted, with the most injurious effects to the colonies.

The immediate vicinity of the town, and for an extent of some miles up the river, is such a mass of rock, covered only here and there with stunted pine, as almost to deter any emigrants from penetrating into the interior, or at least to give them a very poor opinion of their adopted country. The only rich or fertile tract I saw was a narrow strip of land about a mile in width, running between two ridges of rocks away from the bay, and which had been reclaimed from the bed of a river or large inlet. By some people it is imagined to be the course of the St. John's previous to its bursting through the ridge of rocks which create the Falls. The opening through which that river passes is in the narrowest part called the "split rock," and not more than 40 yards in width; a quarter of a mile higher up the stream is a second pass, from 150 to 200 yards wide, above which the

* Cooney's History of Part of New Brunswick.

river expands into a capacious bay. The great rush of the tide is such, and it rises so rapidly, that the water at the flood is some feet higher below the split rock than above it, and renders it impassable, except at high water, for half an hour, and the same fall is formed at the ebb tide, when it is again passable for the same time at low water. Boats frequently venture too far, not aware of the time of tide, and are lost in the whirlpools and eddies; one, containing three men, had been lost the day before we visited them, the most powerful swimmer not being able to gain the shore. The noise from them can be distinctly heard at the distance of some miles, and the harbour, a mile below them, is covered with floating froth a foot in thickness. A few years since an engineer officer proposed undermining or blasting the rocks, which vary from 50 to 100 feet in height, and thus opening a passage for the free admission of the tide; but the project was opposed by the landholders some miles above the town, who represented that the river would thus be drained and rendered too shallow for navigation.

Leaving St. John's in a steamer on the 24th, with the sea as smooth as a lake, but the vessel rolling heavily, we passed out of the beautiful harbour by Partridge Island (the quarantine station at the entrance, which, being high and rocky, is an excellent breakwater and shelter to the harbour in easterly gales,) and steered for the Nova Scotian coast, forty miles distant. The lofty heights in rear of the city, the various Martello towers and lighthouses on Partridge Island and the headlands, the batteries and barracks rising upon a gentle acclivity from the harbour, with the ruins of old Fort Howe frowning from a rocky precipice over the city, which is built upon several eminences, form a picturesque scene when viewed from the Bay of Fundy.

In five hours we entered the strait of Annapolis (or Digby, as it is frequently called,) which is about a third of a mile in width, with high lands from 500 to 600 feet in height upon either shore. A violent tide rushing through it into the Bay of Fundy renders it next to an impossibility for a vessel to beat against a head wind into the Basin of Digby, one of the finest summer harbours

on the American continent, and in which the whole British navy might ride with safety. Were batteries thrown up at the entrance of the strait, the passage would be rendered utterly impracticable at any time. In winter, however, it is rendered unsafe from the vast quantities of ice which drift down from the Annapolis River. Several wigwams were erected upon the sandy beach by the Indians, who, with their rifles, assemble throughout the summer for the purpose of shooting porpoises in the basin; and, by afterwards disposing of the oil which they extract, they manage to make a tolerable livelihood. We saw several paddling about in their canoes, who appeared very expert, and were informed it was no uncommon thing for them to kill at a single shot. The basin is also celebrated for its chickens (a species of herring;) but of late years their number has considerably decreased, owing to the numerous weirs, which destroyed the young fish. The small town of Digby, which owed its origin to the fisheries, is prettily situated on a light gravelly soil at the water's edge, about three miles from the entrance of the strait. After passing an hour or two there, we pursued our course up the basin, which for its whole extent is divided from the Bay of Fundy by only a narrow chain of hills, between whose base and the margin of the basin there is a strip of about a mile in breadth of well-populated and cultivated land. Near the head of the basin, at the influx of the Moose River, are the remains of an iron foundry which was commenced in 1825, by the Annapolis Mining Company, with a capital of one hundred shares of 100*l.* each, and afterwards increased to double the amount, but failed through improper management, and is now mortgaged for a trifling sum. There was a fine field open for their undertaking, nearly all the minerals throughout the country being reserved by the Crown, and granted for sixty years by the late Duke of York to Messrs. Rundell and Bridge, who have only opened some coal mines at Pictou on the northern coast of the province.

We arrived at Annapolis, situated ten or twelve miles up the river of the same name, early in the afternoon. Though formerly a town of so much note, it has now

dwindled down into a place of inconsiderable importance, not containing more than 1300 inhabitants. From the year 1712, when Nova Scotia was ceded finally to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht (which took place two years after the conquest of the country by General Nicholson with the forces of Queen Anne,) until 1749, it was the capital of the province, but in that year the seat of government was transferred to Halifax. From the first exploration of the country in 1603 by De Monts, who built a fort there and named it Port Royal, until 1712, it changed masters eight times, having been restored to France by treaty every successive time it was taken by the English. The old fort is yet extant upon a point of land formed immediately below the town, by the junction of a small stream with the Annapolis river, and is occupied by a detachment of infantry from Halifax. An old block-house, and a square brick building within the ramparts, bear such outward signs of antiquity that one might almost imagine them to be coeval with the original French settlers. The principal part of the town runs in one street, parallel with the river above the fort; but to the eastward of it, on the land side, there is a continued succession of neat private residences for nearly a mile, all of which have gardens prettily laid out, and even quickset hedges. These last immediately attracted our attention, being the first I had seen in North America, though, at this time, I had travelled 2500 miles in it. The orchards are extensive and numerous, much cider being made in this part of the province, and I could have fancied myself in an English village, had it not been for the negroes with whom the street swarmed, and whom I should never have expected to see in such numbers so far to the north.

On the morning of the 25th of September we left Annapolis, pursuing our journey to Bridgetown, fourteen or fifteen miles distant, where we crossed to the right bank of the river and followed its course over a poor and exceedingly light soil. The township of Ailsby, fifteen miles in length, produces only a crop of rye and Indian corn in three or four years, and then lies by for pasture for a length of time.

The day was stormy, with heavy rains, and the coach only a second-hand American one, with "Western Mail, New York and Hoboken," upon the doors; neither was it water-proof, the canvass curtains hanging down in long shreds, and flapping to and fro with the wind. The horses too were poor specimens of the Nova Scotian steeds, three out of the four being lame; the coachman however was perhaps one shade more professional in his appearance than those in the States. I attempted to kill time by reading Bulwer's Eugene Aram, but was incessantly interrupted, when devouring one of the most interesting chapters, by a prosing little woman, eighty years of age, with snow-white hair, rosy cheeks, bright black eyes, and a set of teeth which would not have disgraced a Brahmin. She was the very picture of good health, but most unfortunately my neighbour, and apparently took a great fancy to me, as the full benefit of her colloquial powers was bestowed upon me in some such interesting conversation as "Aye, these barrens are very dreary, but you will soon come to the settlement:—now there's a pretty intervale—this is a poor territory."

Near the village of Ailsby we passed in sight of Clermont, the pretty country residence of the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and a few miles farther entered the Cariboo Swamps. It is the source of two rivers, the Annapolis and Cornwallis, which rise within a few paces of each other by the road-side, and flow to the ocean in opposite directions, one emptying itself into the Basin of Minas and the other into the Basin of Digby. It was formerly a favourite hunting ground of the Indians, but few of the animals from which its name is derived are now to be found in any part of the country.

Every one forms some ideas of a place before he visits it, and mine were fully realized throughout this day's journey. After leaving the swamp we entered dense forests of pine, unvaried by a solitary habitation for many miles, and the few small clearings were plentifully covered with Nova Scotian sheep, *alias* large black stones; but at Kentville, where we passed the night, the country assumed a more fertile appearance, and our road continued within sight of the large prairie and rich dikes

of Cornwallis and Horton. A long range of hills, from 1000 to 1200 feet in height, commence just beyond the village of Gaspereaux, which derives its name from a poor description of herring which run up a small stream in shoals during the spring, and are caught in such vast quantities that the fishermen frequently allow the poor people to take them away gratis. They also form a considerable article of trade with the West Indian islands. The rivulet winds up rather a pretty and fertile valley, twelve miles in length, between the village and the mountains, and has its source from a lake at the head. The view of Cape Blomidon, or Blow-me-down (as it is now significantly called, from the heavy gusts of wind which prevail off its bluff point,) with the Basin of Minas and the opposite shore, is a fine and extensive one when taken from the high part of the Horton Mountains over which the road passes. For the first time in America, I saw a drag chain used in their descent, but the road was excellent; and though closely packed with eight people inside, and only two seats, we travelled the ten miles in an hour and ten minutes.

Making a circuitous route of six miles in twenty, we crossed the Avon, about 180 yards wide, and arrived at Windsor to breakfast. If a bridge were constructed across the river at this town many miles of mountainous country would be avoided. We were informed that one was in meditation some years since, and that the abutments of it were actually commenced, but the work was abandoned for some unknown reason. A long wooden pile of building, with a flat roof, occupies an eminence one mile from the town, with twenty-five windows in each story, which, consequently, might be reasonably supposed to be a cotton mill; but, not being in the vicinity of any water, I came to the conclusion that it was a barrack: my loquacious neighbour however set me to rights by informing me that it was the college. It certainly exhibits a strange architectural taste, though quite a modern building, the institution having been founded only thirty years. At this time there were twenty-one students, who are eligible at the early age of fourteen, on account of young men entering so early in life. They are required to wear the

cap and gown, but little attention appears to be paid in this respect to the rules of the college. I saw some very unacademically-dressed young men in green shooting jackets, standing at the hotel door, smoking cigars and surveying each passenger as he stepped out of the coach. The only mark of scholastic garb they wore was the square cap and tassel; and one of them crossed the street with his gown folded up and carried under one arm and a large stick under the other. The qualifications of the president are, that he must have taken a degree either of M. A. or Bachelor in Civil Law at Oxford, Cambridge, or Dublin. There are twelve divinity scholarships attached to the college by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, each scholar enjoying 30*l.* per annum for seven years. The object being that people may be induced to educate their children for the ministry of the Church of England, there are also four scholarships of 20*l.* tenable only for four years. At the foot of the hill upon which the college is erected is a large substantial stone building, used as a preparatory academy. It was built at an expense of 6000*l.*, and has also twelve divinity scholarships of 30*l.* attached to it, which are held either for seven years or until matriculation, and, as well as those at the college, are nominated by the bishop and appointed by the society.

Windsor, equally with every Nova Scotian town which I visited, impressed me favourably with the province. The streets are clean, and the houses have a respectable and pleasing appearance, superior to the Canadian villages. The town is situated upon the margin of the Avon, where it is 1100 feet broad, and is the great port for the exportation of gypsum, of which nearly 100,000 tons are carried annually to the United States for the purposes of farming; but it is very little used in the province as a manure, either not suiting the soil, or being improperly applied. The whole face of the surrounding country is scarred with quarries, and the lofty banks of the river St. Croix, a few miles distant, are composed of the same mineral, and are nearly as white as the cliffs of Dover. It does not lie in a compact body, but is intermixed with red and blue clay. After exportation, it is ground fine in a mill

and scattered over the land by the hand in about the proportion of five bushels to the acre, answering well upon a dry sandy soil, and showing a dark mark upon the grass, which springs up in the parts where it has been scattered. It is also said to prevent that bane of the farmer, the rust in the wheat, which are supposed to be occasioned by the thick fogs of Nova Scotia. When we arrived at Windsor and walked to the piers, where the vessels were loading with gypsum, the bed of the river had a most singular appearance. As far as the eye could reach, only a thick bed of yellow mud was visible, and the keels of the vessels were 40 feet above the level of a small fresh-water brook, which flowed in a narrow gully through it. The height of the tide increases in an unaccountable manner as it approaches the N. E. along the whole coast of North America. At New York common flood does not average more than 5 or 6 feet; at St. John's it is from 20 to 25, at Windsor about 35, and, increasing in rapidity as the basin becomes narrower, it rises near Fort Cumberland and Truro to the astonishing height of 75 feet in the spring tides. The captain of a vessel assured me that he had cast anchor in twelve fathoms' water in Chignecto Basin, and had walked round his craft at low ebb.

The crops throughout our journey appeared in a most deplorable state; in many parts they were yet green, though it was now the 26th of September, and some were entirely destroyed by the frost, which had been capricious in the extreme: one field was probably quite destroyed, and the farmer at work cutting it for winter fodder, while the next was yet in a flourishing state. Owing to the lateness of the spring, and the early September frosts, it seemed probable that the farmer's yearly labours would receive but a poor return. Winter wheat is not sown in consequence of being liable to be thrown out of the ground at spring by the effects of the severe frosts in winter, and spring wheat is raised with difficulty in some parts of the province. The crops in good upland vary from 16 to 25 bushels.* The other grains, however, grow well, oats yielding 25, rye 16, and barley 20 bushels. Indian corn

* Halliburton's history of Nova Scotia.

produces from 25 to 30 bushels, but it requires long heat, and the climate of Nova Scotia is too treacherous to be trusted long with impunity; this year I do not recollect seeing above two crops which promised to repay the farmer. The land is admirably calculated for potatoes, an average produce being 200 bushels per acre; and the rotation of crops, after breaking up the green sward, is to commence with oats, followed by potatoes the second, and wheat the third year, when again potatoes, then wheat, accompanied by Clover and Timothy seed. Few farms are divided into fields which receive a prescribed treatment in turn, but remain in grass until the failure of the crops indicates the necessity of change: wheat and oats are generally sown in April, Indian corn between 10th of May and 5th of June, barley and buck-wheat 1st of June, and turnips 10th of July. Mowing usually commences the last week of July, and reaping the same time in August, but this season the hay was not stacked as late as the 9th of October. The following return was made a few years since under authority of the local government: Quantity of land in Nova Scotia, exclusive of Cape Breton, 9,994,880 acres, of these 6,119,939 have been granted, but 1,781,292 have been escheated, leaving at the disposal of the crown 5,656,233 acres. Of the above quantity three parts is prime land, four ditto good, three inferior, and two incapable of cultivation: this is exclusive of lakes and land covered with water. The horned cattle are well shaped; but the horses, though hardy, are of a mixed Canadian, American, and English breed, and have fallen off of late years. When the Duke of Kent was governor of the province he used his utmost endeavours, by the importation of several Arab horses, to introduce a good breed, and partly succeeded; but since then the best horses have been drained off by purchasers from the States. New Brunswick produces a superior breed in swiftness and beauty. A celebrated horse in that province, some few years since, took a sleigh upon the ice from St. John's to Fredericton, a distance of 76 miles, in six hours and a half. A useful pony, rivalling the Shetland in diminutiveness, and varying from 5l.

to 7*l.* in price, is in common use amongst the young people of Nova Scotia. It is imported from Sable Island, an almost barren sand, 35 leagues from the coast, upon which a few ponies of a larger breed were landed many years since as food for shipwrecked seamen, but, their numbers increasing too rapidly for the extent of herbage, many have been withdrawn, and a humane establishment has been instituted there at an expense of 800*l.* per annum. From the same return which is quoted above it appears that the cultivated land in Nova Scotia amounts only to 1,292,009 acres, though the first crop after clearing the ground always repays all expenses of labour and purchasing seed, the expense of felling and clearing away the wood being from 25 to 30 shillings per acre; for cutting, heaping, burning, and fencing, 3*l.* I observed that here, as in the States, the sickle was but little used, the cradle scythe doing its work more expeditiously.

We changed our coach at Windsor for one of larger dimensions, and, the Halifax races commencing the following day, we had an addition to our party of half a dozen lawyers and attorneys returning from the circuit to enjoy the gaiety of the capital. My prosing old torment contrived to place herself beside me again, and, after congratulating me upon the vicinity we had preserved, she transferred her little grand-daughter from the centre seat, where her bonnet was crushed into every possible shape but the one the maker did intend, to a place upon my knee. What with the child, the old dame's vexatious garrulity, and fifteen inside passengers upon a hot day, I was almost worked into a fever, and was therefore happy to escape when we stopped to change horses, and walk up the Ardoise Mountain. This mountain derives its name from the slate with which it abounds, and which appears upon the surface in every direction, but the monopoly of Messrs. Rundell and Bridge laid an injunction on a quarry which was opened a few years since. The circumstance rather reminds one of the fable of the dog in the manger; for the material would be in great demand for building, and soon supersede the combustible shingles which at this time are in general use. The road continues over high

ground, after gaining the summit, passing between many lagoons varying in size from 20 to 40 acres, which afford excellent trout fishing, and have some good land near them. One farm especially, the property of Mr. Jeffries, Collector of Customs at Halifax, was quite a treat to a traveller who had been so long accustomed to see nothing but a most slovenly system of agriculture. It displayed much better management than that of his near neighbour, Mr. Uniacke, late Attorney-General, whose farm and house were erected upon such a barren spot; and so much money had been expended upon the estate, that, to use a fellow-passenger's expression, "for every stone he had picked up he had laid down a dollar." Each house is prettily situated near a small lake, with undulating and well-cleared grounds, laid out in gardens and with quickset hedges; they had also planted several hundreds of English oaks in the hedge-rows, which appeared to be thriving tolerably. The same fellow-passenger related the following anecdote to us, respecting this unproductive farm. The original proprietor was taken prisoner during the war of the Revolution, and marched under suspicion of being a spy to Halifax, from the opposite extremity of the Province. On his route to the capital, he requested permission of the escort to rest himself for a few minutes upon a stone by the roadside (which, in corroboration of the veracity of the story, was pointed out to us), and, while sitting upon it, he said that if ever he was so fortunate as to acquire his liberty, and gain an independent fortune, he would purchase the land upon which it lay. In process of time his anticipations were realized, and, purchasing 5000 acres of that rocky country, he expended nearly 25,000*l.* upon them. He was spoken highly of as being a charitable man, and giving employ to numerous workmen. The house now bids fair for becoming a mass of ruins, the present possessor not admiring so unsociable and desolate a place.

A deep dell was shown to me by the road side as being considered very similar in appearance to the valley in which Napoleon was buried at St. Helena. "Very like a whale," said I. There was certainly a valley,

but there the likeness ended; a rapid rivulet rushed through the bottom of it, but the water was scarcely visible through the stunted underwood which clothed the sides of the ravine. The adjoining clearings produced a crop of oats, above which the innumerable stumps appeared thick and crowded as men upon a chess-board, and a few miserable wooden shantys completed the scene. The observation, however, produced an animated conversation, the fourteen insides giving their opinions upon the *ci-derant* emperor's character at one time, and forming a Dutch concert in all the various modulations of voice, from high tenor to a deep base. The attack was commenced upon me by my old plague as follows: "My heart always swells when I hear Boney's name mentioned; and I think he died of grief—for you know you feel your heart swell when you are sorry for any thing, and his heart was very large when he died—I somehow think he died of pining." I was troubled at this moment with a most violent cough. "I think he died of taking snuff," said an elderly man, suiting the action to the word. "And that gave him a cancer on his liver, I suppose," observed a third. Being thus happily relieved from an answer, I left the worthy trio, assisted by the full chorus of eleven, to battle it out by themselves.

There certainly ought not to be any apology required for a man committing suicide in the twenty miles after passing the Ardoise Mountain, nor any fog necessary to disgust him with life if compelled to take up his abode in such a country. A new line of road had been laid out some two or three years previously, and, nothing being expended upon the repairs of the old one, we had to jolt about most unmercifully over huge rocks and deep water-courses. It was well, indeed, that we were packed so close, and had not much space for pitching to and fro. Our road lay through the leafless forest, which was consumed in the summer of 1825, at the same time as the awful fire at Miramichj in New Brunswick, which spread over six thousand square miles, destroying towns, human beings, wild beasts, and even the natives of the streams in its devouring course. Nothing can exceed the deso-

late appearance of the country over which it swept; the trees either yet remain, hardened by the fire, in their natural position, and casting a wintry gloom over the few green shrubs which are creeping up again at intervals beneath them, or have been consumed by internal fire, leaving only a mere shell or skeleton. It is a singular fact that in most instances where the forest has been consumed by fire a different growth of wood springs up from that which the ground formerly produced; thus a hard timber is frequently succeeded by a soft one, and maple or birch shoot out from amongst the roots of the pine. The quality of the soil is nevertheless generally known by the growth of the timber; black and yellow birch, with elm, ash, hemlock, or maple, are certain indications of a rich soil. A small growth of white birch denotes a thin cold soil, and pine a dry sandy ground: though this rule does not always hold good, as strips of pine are frequently found in the best land.

Night had set in by the time we had arrived within ten miles of Halifax, and I, allowing my head to sink down upon my breast, breathed hard, and affected sleep, for the purpose of avoiding the old lady who was by far a greater plague to me than ever the old man of the sea was to Sinbad the sailor. But all this *ruse de guerre* was of no avail: "I am sure you will never wish to travel with such an old woman again," said she; "most sincerely shall I pray for it," groaned I; and my evil genius persevered in describing the Bedford Basin upon whose margin we were now travelling, and related "how the French admiral and fleet scuttled themselves and went down with colours flying in the presence of the English, sooner than surrender," and how the mast of the admiral's ship was yet visible above low water on a calm day. I was mute; but ever and anon peered out, and squinted through one eye to the right and left, in hopes of seeing the long-wished for city; but there was only the white light water of the basin below, or the dark outline of houses at intervals on the right, with the roaring stream of the Sackville, as it descended over its rocky bed from the chain of lakes we had passed during the day. I almost shouted with joy when the exclamation of "there

is the city-dell" (citadel) broke from her, and we entered the streets just as the vivid flash of the heavy gun from the ramparts, and the numerous bugles and drums of the garrison, announced that it was eight o'clock.

CHAPTER IX.

And had the nimblest racer seize the prize.

POPE.

I sometimes lay here in Corioli,
 . . . he used me kindly.

SHAKESPEARE.

Vain transitory splendour ! could not all
 Reprive the tott'ring mansion from its fall?
 Obscure it sinks.

GOLDSMITH.

I HAVE seldom witnessed a livelier scene than the Halifax race-course presented on the 27th of September. The day was remarkably favourable ; not even a passing cloud appeared to plead an excuse for not forming part of the show. By mid-day the city had poured forth all its inhabitants, both horse and foot, who were either grouped upon the ramparts or brow of the citadel hill, or listening to the military bands who played between the heats on the plain below. The scene was rendered more enlivening by the numerous gay uniforms of the rifle brigade, 8th and 96th regiments, which, with detachments of artillery and engineers, composed the garrison. The races had been set on foot by the officers of the army and navy upon the station, many of whom carried off the palm of victory in competition with professional jockeys. They were more suitably equipped too for running a race, according to an Englishman's notions of dress, than the provincialists, who cut rather an *outré* appearance riding in their shoes and loose trowsers. Many of the races were well contested, and the sports were kept up with great spirit for three days. A captain and subaltern became *field officers* on the course, owing to the treachery of the ground which gave way under the horses when they were making nearly their last spring to gain the winning-post. A midship-

man merited by his perseverance what he could not gain by the fleetness of his steed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup down to the saddle and bridle. The grand stand consisted of a few pine boards loosely tacked together, and was altogether a most frail and tottering erection, and prior to trusting one's life in it, it would have been a matter of prudence to have insured it. We had one or two false alarms of "coming down," from boys scrambling upon the roof, or gentlemen of heavy weight venturing upon the floor; but, the generality of the ladies preferring to witness the races from their own carriages, the show upon the stand was limited to about a dozen or eighteen people. All booths for the sale of spirituous liquors were prohibited near the course, but the law was evaded by the proprietors of contiguous fields letting them for the erection of tents, which proved of some service in attracting all those who had an inclination to be disorderly away from the peaceable portion of the assemblage.

We dined at the public ordinary the same afternoon, held in the Mason's Hall, a room of noble dimensions, but rendered gloomy by the ceiling being painted in most deplorable taste of a deep black colour, varied here and there with a streak of white, a compass, a rule, an eye, and other strange devices of the craft. I could compare the general effect only to that of a storm about to burst over the heads of the company, and it certainly much marred the beauty of the ladies who attended the ball in the same room the following evening. The cup, which had been made at New York, was produced after the cloth was removed for presentation to the winner, a citizen, and I believe the only one who entered a horse for the races.

The peninsula upon which Halifax stands is formed by the harbour, called Chebucto, and the north-west arm, which branches off at Point Pleasant, three miles below the city (the entrance being guarded by redoubts and Martello towers), and runs almost parallel to the harbour, approaching within a mile of Bedford Basin. Melville Island, where the American prisoners of war were confined, is situated under the rocky and lofty

wooded bank a short distance from the entrance, but only a few old houses and a mill now remain upon it. The harbour is about 16 miles in length, and from 1 1-2 to 2 in breadth, terminating in Bedford Basin, which would alone furnish a safe anchorage for the whole British navy, the entrance to it not exceeding 800 yards in width, when it expands to a noble sheet six miles by four. The approach from the sea is well protected by the fortifications at York Point, some miles below the city, and George's Island opposite the lowest extremity of it. M'Nabb's Island of 1100 acres, purchased a few years since for 1000*l.*, protects the shipping from the fury of the Atlantic. The peninsula rises rather abruptly from the water, the streets being laid out parallel with the harbour from north to south ; but they are much confined by the citadel on the summit of the hill, and the crown reserves around it. The city is consequently much compressed in width, and occupies only a narrow strip of land, being about two miles and a half in length by a quarter of a mile in width, and all the cross streets are inconveniently steep, but the corporation were as actively employed as at St. John's in levelling and making them more commodious. The buildings are nearly all of wood, there not being more than 150 stone houses out of 1600. At the last census, in 1828, the population was 14,439 souls, the increase since the peace being but trifling. During the war it was the great British naval depôt of North America, and the dock-yard establishment gave life and employ to the city ; but a few years since a great portion of it was transferred to the Bermudas, as being central between the North American colonies and the West Indies, and the harbour not being liable to be closed by the ice during the winter months. There are great objections, however, to Bermuda, on the score of the climate, which destroys more naval stores in one year than Halifax would in half a dozen. The admiral and commissioner divide their time of residence equally between the two stations, and were on the point of sailing for Bermuda when we quitted Halifax.

The citadel, which is raised upon an old fort of smaller dimensions, will not be completed for some years ; the

man merited by his perseverance what he could not gain by the fleetness of his steed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup down to the saddle and bridle. The grand stand consisted of a few pine boards loosely tacked together, and was altogether a most frail and tottering erection, and prior to trusting one's life in it, it would have been a matter of prudence to have insured it. We had one or two false alarms of "coming down," from boys scrambling upon the roof, or gentlemen of heavy weight venturing upon the floor; but, the generality of the ladies preferring to witness the races from their own carriages, the show upon the stand was limited to about a dozen or eighteen people. All booths for the sale of spirituous liquors were prohibited near the course, but the law was evaded by the proprietors of contiguous fields letting them for the erection of tents, which proved of some service in attracting all those who had an inclination to be disorderly away from the peaceable portion of the assemblage.

We dined at the public ordinary the same afternoon, held in the Mason's Hall, a room of noble dimensions, but rendered gloomy by the ceiling being painted in most deplorable taste of a deep black colour, varied here and there with a streak of white, a compass, a rule, an eye, and other strange devices of the craft. I could compare the general effect only to that of a storm about to burst over the heads of the company, and it certainly much marred the beauty of the ladies who attended the ball in the same room the following evening. The cup, which had been made at New York, was produced after the cloth was removed for presentation to the winner, a citizen, and I believe the only one who entered a horse for the races.

The peninsula upon which Halifax stands is formed by the harbour, called Chebucto, and the north-west arm, which branches off at Point Pleasant, three miles below the city (the entrance being guarded by redoubts and Martello towers), and runs almost parallel to the harbour, approaching within a mile of Bedford Basin. Melville Island, where the American prisoners of war were confined, is situated under the rocky and lofty

wooded bank a short distance from the entrance, but only a few old houses and a mill now remain upon it. The harbour is about 16 miles in length, and from 1 1-2 to 2 in breadth, terminating in Bedford Basin, which would alone furnish a safe anchorage for the whole British navy, the entrance to it not exceeding 800 yards in width, when it expands to a noble sheet six miles by four. The approach from the sea is well protected by the fortifications at York Point, some miles below the city, and George's Island opposite the lowest extremity of it. M'Nabb's Island of 1100 acres, purchased a few years since for 1000*l.*, protects the shipping from the fury of the Atlantic. The peninsula rises rather abruptly from the water, the streets being laid out parallel with the harbour from north to south ; but they are much confined by the citadel on the summit of the hill, and the crown reserves around it. The city is consequently much compressed in width, and occupies only a narrow strip of land, being about two miles and a half in length by a quarter of a mile in width, and all the cross streets are inconveniently steep, but the corporation were as actively employed as at St. John's in levelling and making them more commodious. The buildings are nearly all of wood, there not being more than 150 stone houses out of 1600. At the last census, in 1828, the population was 14,439 souls, the increase since the peace being but trifling. During the war it was the great British naval depôt of North America, and the dock-yard establishment gave life and employ to the city ; but a few years since a great portion of it was transferred to the Bermudas, as being central between the North American colonies and the West Indies, and the harbour not being liable to be closed by the ice during the winter months. There are great objections, however, to Bermuda, on the score of the climate, which destroys more naval stores in one year than Halifax would in half a dozen. The admiral and commissioner divide their time of residence equally between the two stations, and were on the point of sailing for Bermuda when we quitted Halifax.

The citadel, which is raised upon an old fort of smaller dimensions, will not be completed for some years ; the

man merited by his perseverance what he could not gain by the fleetness of his steed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup down to the saddle and bridle. The grand stand consisted of a few pine boards loosely tacked together, and was altogether a most frail and tottering erection, and prior to trusting one's life in it, it would have been a matter of prudence to have insured it. We had one or two false alarms of "coming down," from boys scrambling upon the roof, or gentlemen of heavy weight venturing upon the floor; but, the generality of the ladies preferring to witness the races from their own carriages, the show upon the stand was limited to about a dozen or eighteen people. All booths for the sale of spirituous liquors were prohibited near the course, but the law was evaded by the proprietors of contiguous fields letting them for the erection of tents, which proved of some service in attracting all those who had an inclination to be disorderly away from the peaceable portion of the assemblage.

We dined at the public ordinary the same afternoon, held in the Mason's Hall, a room of noble dimensions, but rendered gloomy by the ceiling being painted in most deplorable taste of a deep black colour, varied here and there with a streak of white, a compass, a rule, an eye, and other strange devices of the craft. I could compare the general effect only to that of a storm about to burst over the heads of the company, and it certainly much marred the beauty of the ladies who attended the ball in the same room the following evening. The cup, which had been made at New York, was produced after the cloth was removed for presentation to the winner, a citizen, and I believe the only one who entered a horse for the races.

The peninsula upon which Halifax stands is formed by the harbour, called Chebucto, and the north-west arm, which branches off at Point Pleasant, three miles below the city (the entrance being guarded by redoubts and Martello towers), and runs almost parallel to the harbour, approaching within a mile of Bedford Basin. Melville Island, where the American prisoners of war were confined, is situated under the rocky and lofty

wooded bank a short distance from the entrance, but only a few old houses and a mill now remain upon it. The harbour is about 16 miles in length, and from 1 1-2 to 2 in breadth, terminating in Bedford Basin, which would alone furnish a safe anchorage for the whole British navy, the entrance to it not exceeding 800 yards in width, when it expands to a noble sheet six miles by four. The approach from the sea is well protected by the fortifications at York Point, some miles below the city, and George's Island opposite the lowest extremity of it. M'Nabb's Island of 1100 acres, purchased a few years since for 1000*l.*, protects the shipping from the fury of the Atlantic. The peninsula rises rather abruptly from the water, the streets being laid out parallel with the harbour from north to south; but they are much confined by the citadel on the summit of the hill, and the crown reserves around it. The city is consequently much compressed in width, and occupies only a narrow strip of land, being about two miles and a half in length by a quarter of a mile in width, and all the cross streets are inconveniently steep, but the corporation were as actively employed as at St. John's in levelling and making them more commodious. The buildings are nearly all of wood, there not being more than 150 stone houses out of 1600. At the last census, in 1828, the population was 14,439 souls, the increase since the peace being but trifling. During the war it was the great British naval depôt of North America, and the dock-yard establishment gave life and employ to the city; but a few years since a great portion of it was transferred to the Bermudas, as being central between the North American colonies and the West Indies, and the harbour not being liable to be closed by the ice during the winter months. There are great objections, however, to Bermuda, on the score of the climate, which destroys more naval stores in one year than Halifax would in half a dozen. The admiral and commissioner divide their time of residence equally between the two stations, and were on the point of sailing for Bermuda when we quitted Halifax.

The citadel, which is raised upon an old fort of smaller dimensions, will not be completed for some years; the

work is carried on chiefly by the soldiers of the garrison, who receive 9*d.* per diem extra while employed during the summer months. The position is a commanding one, and a fine prospect is afforded from the ramparts. The barracks at present occupied by the troops are of wood, with very little to recommend them, except some fine mess-rooms, and a library instituted by Lord Dalhousie, when Governor of the province. A fire would prove of infinite service towards beautifying the city, by destroying both them and a great proportion of the private dwelling-houses. Those even which are built of substantial materials are principally of the shaley iron-stone rock of which the peninsula is formed, and which contains such a quantity of the ore that it oozes out in long streaks down the walls, and gives them a most lugubrious and prison-like appearance. Some of the public edifices are of a handsome freestone, and the Province Building, as it is called, situated in an open square, surrounded by an iron railing, and the interior prettily planted with locust-trees, would not disgrace the capital of Great Britain. It contains rooms for the Council, House of Assembly, and all the provincial offices. Its external dimensions are 140 feet in length, 70 in width, and 42 in height ; but the colonists do not appear to feel much pride about the grandeur of it, and their approbation of it is smothered in complaints of the extravagance of the cost. They have another source of lamentation in Dalhousie College, which occupies one end of the parade, where the guards mount daily, and which was commenced in 1820, but not completed for want of the necessary funds. It is, also, a handsome freestone building, but unoccupied. Part of it, from humane motives, had been fitted up by the Governor as a cholera hospital, as well as the levee room at Government House ; but fortunately neither of them was required. The latter is situated near the lower extremity of the town, but rather too near a burial ground. There are only two churches of the Protestant episcopal religion, St. Paul's and St. George's, the latter a plain circular wooden edifice, bearing a close resemblance to the Coliseum : besides these, the Catholics and dissenting sects have six chapels. The number of pla-

ces of public worship, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, appeared far less in the British provinces than in the United States. On the banks of the river St. John, the great turnpike of New Brunswick, and along which much of the population is scattered, there was barely a church in every 30 miles; and though on our route to Halifax they exceeded in number those in the sister province, yet still they were comparatively few to those in the States. The provincialists are exempt from all tithes, the ministers of the Church of England being supported by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from which they receive an annuity of about 200*l.* sterling (nearly 250*l.* currency). The Society also allows 25*l.* for each new church, and one was pointed out to me which had been actually erected for that sum. In addition to the twenty-one clergymen thus paid, they have also many schoolmasters and catechists in Nova Scotia, upon salaries from 15 to 20 and 30*l.* per annum. The followers of the church of Scotland are the most numerous of the various denominations in the province, there being by the last official return 37,225; of England, 28,659; of Rome, 20,401; Baptists, 19,790, and only three Jews, who, as the American saying is, are no match for any one in Yankeo land, or the countries north of New York.

We attended the theatre one evening to witness the performance of "Simpson and Co.," and the "Poor Soldier;" but almost took alarm at the box-office, which was in a damp corner on the ground floor behind a green curtain, where we received some dirty play bills, not broader than the riband of a lady's bonnet. The interior of the house well corresponded with it. We managed to obtain seats in the front box, from which an active man might have almost leaped over the people's heads in the pit on to the stage. Altogether it was much like performing in a sentry-box; we were so close to the performers, that a darkened eye-brow or rouged cheek could be easily detected, and the prompter's voice was heard in every sentence; yet, spite of these objections, the good citizens were flattering themselves that Fanny Kemble would extend her engagements from the States

work is carried on chiefly by the soldiers of the garrison, who receive 9*d.* per diem extra while employed during the summer months. The position is a commanding one, and a fine prospect is afforded from the ramparts. The barracks at present occupied by the troops are of wood, with very little to recommend them, except some fine mess-rooms, and a library instituted by Lord Dalhousie, when Governør of the province. A fire would prove of infinite service towards beautifying the city, by destroying both them and a great proportion of the private dwelling-houses. Those even which are built of substantial materials are principally of the shaley iron-stone rock of which the peninsula is formed, and which contains such a quantity of the ore that it oozes out in long streaks down the walls, and gives them a most lugubrious and prison-like appearance. Some of the public edifices are of a handsome freestone, and the Province Building, as it is called, situated in an open square, surrounded with locust-trees, would not disgrace the capital of Great Britain. It contains rooms for the Council, House of Assembly, and all the provincial offices. Its external dimensions are 140 feet in length, 70 in width, and 42 in height; but the colonists do not appear to feel much pride about the grandeur of it, and their approbation of it is smothered in complaints of the extravagance of the cost. They have another source of lamentation in Dalhousie College, which occupies one end of the parade, where the guards mount daily, and which was commenced in 1820, but not completed for want of the necessary funds. It is, also, a handsome freestone building, but unoccupied. Part of it, from humane motives, had been fitted up by the Governor as a cholera hospital, as well as the levee room at Government House; but fortunately neither of them was required. The latter is situated near the lower extremity of the town, but rather too near a burial ground. There are only two churches of the Protestant episcopal religion, St. Paul's and St. George's, the latter a plain circular wooden edifice, bearing a close resemblance to the Coliseum: besides these, the Catholics and dissenting sects have six chapels. The number of pla-

ces of public worship, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, appeared far less in the British provinces than in the United States. On the banks of the river St. John, the great turnpike of New Brunswick, and along which much of the population is scattered, there was barely a church in every 30 miles; and though on our route to Halifax they exceeded in number those in the sister province, yet still they were comparatively few to those in the States. The provincialists are exempt from all tithes, the ministers of the Church of England being supported by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from which they receive an annuity of about 200*l.* sterling (nearly 250*l.* currency). The Society also allows 25*l.* for each new church, and one was pointed out to me which had been actually erected for that sum. In addition to the twenty-one clergymen thus paid, they have also many schoolmasters and catechists in Nova Scotia, upon salaries from 15 to 20 and 30*l.* per annum. The followers of the church of Scotland are the most numerous of the various denominations in the province, there being by the last official return 37,225; of England, 28,659; of Rome, 20,401; Baptists, 19,790, and only three Jews, who, as the American saying is, are no match for any one in Yankee land, or the countries north of New York.

We attended the theatre one evening to witness the performance of "Simpson and Co.," and the "Poor Soldier;" but almost took alarm at the box-office, which was in a damp corner on the ground floor behind a green curtain, where we received some dirty play bills, not broader than the riband of a lady's bonnet. The interior of the house well corresponded with it. We managed to obtain seats in the front box, from which an active man might have almost leaped over the people's heads in the pit on to the stage. Altogether it was much like performing in a sentry-box; we were so close to the performers, that a darkened eye-brow or rouged cheek could be easily detected, and the prompter's voice was heard in every sentence; yet, spite of these objections, the good citizens were flattering themselves that Fanny Kemble would extend her engagements from the States

to the capital of Nova Scotia. The house was very thinly attended, but the heat was so oppressive that in half an hour we were glad to beat a retreat to our quarters, where I was again, for the second time during my travels; confined to my bed by indisposition for two days, but was happily surrounded by military friends, who soon set me on horseback again. I gave the band-box of a theatre the full credit of inducing if not of producing my indisposition.

We enjoyed many pleasant rides towards Point Pleasant, and the pretty private residences near the city, and passed an entire day in visiting Rockingham, where Prince's Lodge, formerly the Duke of Kent's country seat, is mouldering into dust, and in making the circuit of Bedford Basin. The road winds prettily along the margin of the water through a thick grove of birch and forest trees, crossing innumerable rivulets which pour their tributary streams into the basin from the rocky and but thinly inhabited country with which it is surrounded. The lodge is a large wooden building six miles from the city, without any claims to architectural beauty, and, from its numerous large sash windows, may be likened to a conservatory or a lantern, there certainly being a greater proportion of glass than timber in the front. The grounds have been laid out tastefully, and the situation is exceedingly beautiful, overlooking the broad expanse of the basin, from the edge of which it is about 300 yards. After the Duke's departure from the province, the property came into the possession of Sir John Wentworth, the Lieutenant-Governor, who allowed it to fall into its present ruinous and forlorn state. Not a vestige of the double tier of verandahs remains; the balcony and parapet railing are hanging in the most doubtful *suspense*; and, when we expressed a wish to see the interior, the old soldier in charge said that he would not insure us against either vanishing through one of the floors or being buried under the falling roof. The old guard-house has been converted into the stables of a comfortable inn, the scene of many garrison pic-nics and citizens' Sunday parties.

We continued our route to the village of Sackville, at

the head of the basin, three miles farther, where there is a small military post for the apprehension of deserters ; and struck into the forest by a bridle path, over the same rough and hilly country to the village of Dartmouth on the opposite side of the harbour. The Shubenacadie Canal, which was designed for the purpose of connecting the Basin of Minas with the harbour, and thus diverting part of the trade of the western towns of the province from St. John's in New Brunswick, has its commencement in rear of the village. The original estimate of the expense of finishing the entire work was 75,000*l.*, the canal being 53 miles in length, and 60 feet in width at the surface, with sufficient depth of water for vessels of eight feet draught. The locks were to be 90 feet in length within the chambers, and 19 1-2 feet in width, in order that steam boats might tow vessels of considerable burden from Halifax into the Bay of Fundy, and thus save them the long circuit of a dangerous coast. The legislature at the commencement made a grant of 15,000*l.*, and the heaviest expenditure would be upon the first section of 1200 yards, at an estimate of 23,000*l.*, the canal being raised by seven locks into Dartmouth Lake at an elevation of 70 feet above the level of the sea. Thence, with but short exceptions, it would run through a connected chain of lakes, into the Shubenacadie (derived from Shuben, signifying a "river," in the Micmac language, and Acadie, the original name of the province), which flows into the Basin of Minas, that great reservoir of rivers (receiving the waters of not fewer than eleven powerful streams). Owing to an error in judgment the work has entirejy failed, and the canal, now under mortgage to Government for 25,000*l.*, is in as forlorn a state as the Prince's Lodge. Instead of the expenditure being entirely confined to the first section, which would have opened a communication with the lakes, it was spread out in portions through the whole sections, not one of which was completed, the original estimate falling far short of the requisite funds ; and, all attempts to increase the stock proving fruitless, the work was laid aside, and the scheme is apparently abandoned. The locks are of fine substantial masonry, their bottoms

to the capital of Nova Scotia. The house was very thinly attended, but the heat was so oppressive that in half an hour we were glad to beat a retreat to our quarters, where I was again, for the second time during my travels; confined to my bed by indisposition for two days, but was happily surrounded by military friends, who soon set me on horseback again. I gave the band-box of a theatre the full credit of inducing if not of producing my indisposition.

We enjoyed many pleasant rides towards Point Pleasant, and the pretty private residences near the city, and passed an entire day in visiting Rockingham, where Prince's Lodge, formerly the Duke of Kent's country seat, is mouldering into dust, and in making the circuit of Bedford Basin. The road winds prettily along the margin of the water through a thick grove of birch and forest trees, crossing innumerable rivulets which pour their tributary streams into the basin from the rocky and but thinly inhabited country with which it is surrounded. The lodge is a large wooden building six miles from the city, without any claims to architectural beauty, and, from its numerous large sash windows, may be likened to a conservatory or a lantern, there certainly being a greater proportion of glass than timber in the front. The grounds have been laid out tastefully, and the situation is exceedingly beautiful, overlooking the broad expanse of the basin, from the edge of which it is about 300 yards. After the Duke's departure from the province, the property came into the possession of Sir John Wentworth, the Lieutenant-Governor, who allowed it to fall into its present ruinous and forlorn state. Not a vestige of the double tier of verandahs remains; the balcony and parapet railing are hanging in the most doubtful *suspense*; and, when we expressed a wish to see the interior, the old soldier in charge said that he would not insure us against either vanishing through one of the floors or being buried under the falling roof. The old guard-house has been converted into the stables of a comfortable inn, the scene of many garrison pic-nics and citizens' Sunday parties.

We continued our route to the village of Sackville, at

the head of the basin, three miles farther, where there is a small military post for the apprehension of deserters ; and struck into the forest by a bridle path, over the same rough and hilly country to the village of Dartmouth on the opposite side of the harbour. The Shubenacadie Canal, which was designed for the purpose of connecting the Basin of Minas with the harbour, and thus diverting part of the trade of the western towns of the province from St. John's in New Brunswick, has its commencement in rear of the village. The original estimate of the expense of finishing the entire work was 75,000*l.*, the canal being 53 miles in length, and 60 feet in width at the surface, with sufficient depth of water for vessels of eight feet draught. The locks were to be 90 feet in length within the chambers, and 19 1-2 feet in width, in order that steam boats might tow vessels of considerable burden from Halifax into the Bay of Fundy, and thus save them the long circuit of a dangerous coast. The legislature at the commencement made a grant of 15,000*l.*, and the heaviest expenditure would be upon the first section of 1200 yards, at an estimate of 23,000*l.*, the canal being raised by seven locks into Dartmouth Lake at an elevation of 70 feet above the level of the sea. Thence, with but short exceptions, it would run through a connected chain of lakes, into the Shubenacadie (derived from Shuben, signifying a "river," in the Micmac language, and Acadie, the original name of the province), which flows into the Basin of Minas, that great reservoir of rivers (receiving the waters of not fewer than eleven powerful streams). Owing to an error in judgment the work has entirely failed, and the canal, now under mortgage to Government for 25,000*l.*, is in as forlorn a state as the Prince's Lodge. Instead of the expenditure being entirely confined to the first section, which would have opened a communication with the lakes, it was spread out in portions through the whole sections, not one of which was completed, the original estimate falling far short of the requisite funds ; and, all attempts to increase the stock proving fruitless, the work was laid aside, and the scheme is apparently abandoned. The locks are of fine substantial masonry, their bottoms

man merited by his perseverance what he could not gain by the fleetness of his steed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup down to the saddle and bridle. The grand stand consisted of a few pine boards loosely tacked together, and was altogether a most frail and tottering erection, and prior to trusting one's life in it, it would have been a matter of prudence to have insured it. We had one or two false alarms of "coming down," from boys scrambling upon the roof, or gentlemen of heavy weight venturing upon the floor; but, the generality of the ladies preferring to witness the races from their own carriages, the show upon the stand was limited to about a dozen or eighteen people. All booths for the sale of spirituous liquors were prohibited near the course, but the law was evaded by the proprietors of contiguous fields letting them for the erection of tents, which proved of some service in attracting all those who had an inclination to be disorderly away from the peaceable portion of the assemblage.

We dined at the public ordinary the same afternoon, held in the Mason's Hall, a room of noble dimensions, but rendered gloomy by the ceiling being painted in most deplorable taste of a deep black colour, varied here and there with a streak of white, a compass, a rule, an eye, and other strange devices of the craft. I could compare the general effect only to that of a storm about to burst over the heads of the company, and it certainly much marred the beauty of the ladies who attended the ball in the same room the following evening. The cup, which had been made at New York, was produced after the cloth was removed for presentation to the winner, a citizen, and I believe the only one who entered a horse for the races.

The peninsula upon which Halifax stands is formed by the harbour, called Chebucto, and the north-west arm, which branches off at Point Pleasant, three miles below the city (the entrance being guarded by redoubts and Martello towers), and runs almost parallel to the harbour, approaching within a mile of Bedford Basin. Melville Island, where the American prisoners of war were confined, is situated under the rocky and lofty

wooded bank a short distance from the entrance, but only a few old houses and a mill now remain upon it. The harbour is about 16 miles in length, and from 1 1-2 to 2 in breadth, terminating in Bedford Basin, which would alone furnish a safe anchorage for the whole British navy, the entrance to it not exceeding 800 yards in width, when it expands to a noble sheet six miles by four. The approach from the sea is well protected by the fortifications at York Point, some miles below the city, and George's Island opposite the lowest extremity of it. M'Nabb's Island of 1100 acres, purchased a few years since for 1000*l.*, protects the shipping from the fury of the Atlantic. The peninsula rises rather abruptly from the water, the streets being laid out parallel with the harbour from north to south; but they are much confined by the citadel on the summit of the hill, and the crown reserves around it. The city is consequently much compressed in width, and occupies only a narrow strip of land, being about two miles and a half in length by a quarter of a mile in width, and all the cross streets are inconveniently steep, but the corporation were as actively employed as at St. John's in levelling and making them more commodious. The buildings are nearly all of wood, there not being more than 150 stone houses out of 1600. At the last census, in 1828, the population was 14,439 souls, the increase since the peace being but trifling. During the war it was the great British naval depôt of North America, and the dock-yard establishment gave life and employ to the city; but a few years since a great portion of it was transferred to the Bermudas, as being central between the North American colonies and the West Indies, and the harbour not being liable to be closed by the ice during the winter months. There are great objections, however, to Bermuda, on the score of the climate, which destroys more naval stores in one year than Halifax would in half a dozen. The admiral and commissioner divide their time of residence equally between the two stations, and were on the point of sailing for Bermuda when we quitted Halifax.

The citadel, which is raised upon an old fort of smaller dimensions, will not be completed for some years; the

work is carried on chiefly by the soldiers of the garrison, who receive 9*d.* per diem extra while employed during the summer months. The position is a commanding one, and a fine prospect is afforded from the ramparts. The barracks at present occupied by the troops are of wood, with very little to recommend them, except some fine mess-rooms, and a library instituted by Lord Dalhousie, when Governr of the province. A fire would prove of infinite service towards beautifying the city, by destroying both them and a great proportion of the private dwelling-houses. Those even which are built of substantial materials are principally of the shaley iron-stone rock of which the peninsula is formed, and which contains such a quantity of the ore that it oozes out in long streaks down the walls, and gives them a most lugubrious and prison-like appearance. Some of the public edifices are of a handsome freestone, and the Province Building, as it is called, situated in an open square, surrounded by an iron railing, and the interior prettily planted with locust-trees, would not disgrace the capital of Great Britain. It contains rooms for the Council, House of Assembly, and all the provincial offices. Its external dimensions are 140 feet in length, 70 in width, and 42 in height; but the colonists do not appear to feel much pride about the grandeur of it, and their approbation of it is smothered in complaints of the extravagance of the cost. They have another source of lamentation in Dalhousie College, which occupies one end of the parade, where the guards mount daily, and which was commenced in 1820, but not completed for want of the necessary funds. It is, also, a handsome freestone building, but unoccupied. Part of it, from humane motives, had been fitted up by the Governor as a cholera hospital, as well as the levee room at Government House; but fortunately neither of them was required. The latter is situated near the lower extremity of the town, but rather too near a burial ground. There are only two churches of the Protestant episcopal religion, St. Paul's and St. George's, the latter a plain circular wooden edifice, bearing a close resemblance to the Coliseum: besides these, the Catholics and dissenting sects have six chapels. The number of pla-

ces of public worship, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, appeared far less in the British provinces than in the United States. On the banks of the river St. John, the great turnpike of New Brunswick, and along which much of the population is scattered, there was barely a church in every 30 miles; and though on our route to Halifax they exceeded in number those in the sister province, yet still they were comparatively few to those in the States. The provincialists are exempt from all tithes, the ministers of the Church of England being supported by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from which they receive an annuity of about 200*l.* sterling (nearly 250*l.* currency). The Society also allows 25*l.* for each new church, and one was pointed out to me which had been actually erected for that sum. In addition to the twenty-one clergymen thus paid, they have also many schoolmasters and catechists in Nova Scotia, upon salaries from 15 to 20 and 30*l.* per annum. The followers of the church of Scotland are the most numerous of the various denominations in the province, there being by the last official return 37,225; of England, 28,659; of Rome, 20,401; Baptists, 19,790, and only three Jews, who, as the American saying is, are no match for any one in Yankee land, or the countries north of New York.

We attended the theatre one evening to witness the performance of "Simpson and Co.," and the "Poor Soldier;" but almost took alarm at the box-office, which was in a damp corner on the ground floor behind a green curtain, where we received some dirty play bills, not broader than the riband of a lady's bonnet. The interior of the house well corresponded with it. We managed to obtain seats in the front box, from which an active man might have almost leaped over the people's heads in the pit on to the stage. Altogether it was much like performing in a sentry-box; we were so close to the performers, that a darkened eye-brow or rouged cheek could be easily detected, and the prompter's voice was heard in every sentence; yet, spite of these objections, the good citizens were flattering themselves that Fanny Kemble would extend her engagements from the States

to the capital of Nova Scotia. The house was very thinly attended, but the heat was so oppressive that in half an hour we were glad to beat a retreat to our quarters, where I was again, for the second time during my travels; confined to my bed by indisposition for two days, but was happily surrounded by military friends, who soon set me on horseback again. I gave the band-box of a theatre the full credit of inducing if not of producing my indisposition.

We enjoyed many pleasant rides towards Point Pleasant, and the pretty private residences near the city, and passed an entire day in visiting Rockingham, where Prince's Lodge, formerly the Duke of Kent's country seat, is mouldering into dust, and in making the circuit of Bedford Basin. The road winds prettily along the margin of the water through a thick grove of birch and forest trees, crossing innumerable rivulets which pour their tributary streams into the basin from the rocky and but thinly inhabited country with which it is surrounded. The lodge is a large wooden building six miles from the city, without any claims to architectural beauty, and, from its numerous large sash windows, may be likened to a conservatory or a lantern, there certainly being a greater proportion of glass than timber in the front. The grounds have been laid out tastefully, and the situation is exceedingly beautiful, overlooking the broad expanse of the basin, from the edge of which it is about 300 yards. After the Duke's departure from the province, the property came into the possession of Sir John Wentworth, the Lieutenant-Governor, who allowed it to fall into its present ruinous and forlorn state. Not a vestige of the double tier of verandahs remains; the balcony and parapet railing are hanging in the most doubtful *suspense*; and, when we expressed a wish to see the interior, the old soldier in charge said that he would not insure us against either vanishing through one of the floors or being buried under the falling roof. The old guard-house has been converted into the stables of a comfortable inn, the scene of many garrison pic-nics and citizens' Sunday parties.

We continued our route to the village of Sackville, at

the head of the basin, three miles farther, where there is a small military post for the apprehension of deserters ; and struck into the forest by a bridle path, over the same rough and hilly country to the village of Dartmouth on the opposite side of the harbour. The Shubenacadie Canal, which was designed for the purpose of connecting the Basin of Minas with the harbour, and thus diverting part of the trade of the western towns of the province from St. John's in New Brunswick, has its commencement in rear of the village. The original estimate of the expense of finishing the entire work was 75,000*l.*, the canal being 53 miles in length, and 60 feet in width at the surface, with sufficient depth of water for vessels of eight feet draught. The locks were to be 90 feet in length within the chambers, and 19 1-2 feet in width, in order that steam boats might tow vessels of considerable burden from Halifax into the Bay of Fundy, and thus save them the long circuit of a dangerous coast. The legislature at the commencement made a grant of 15,000*l.*, and the heaviest expenditure would be upon the first section of 1200 yards, at an estimate of 23,000*l.*, the canal being raised by seven locks into Dartmouth Lake at an elevation of 70 feet above the level of the sea. Thence, with but short exceptions, it would run through a connected chain of lakes, into the Shubenacadie (derived from Shuben, signifying a "river," in the Micmac language, and Acadie, the original name of the province), which flows into the Basin of Minas, that great reservoir of rivers (receiving the waters of not fewer than eleven powerful streams). Owing to an error in judgment the work has entirely failed, and the canal, now under mortgage to Government for 25,000*l.*, is in as forlorn a state as the Prince's Lodge. Instead of the expenditure being entirely confined to the first section, which would have opened a communication with the lakes, it was spread out in portions through the whole sections, not one of which was completed, the original estimate falling far short of the requisite funds ; and, all attempts to increase the stock proving fruitless, the work was laid aside, and the scheme is apparently abandoned. The locks are of fine substantial masonry, their bottoms

composed of excellent inverted arches ; but, many of them being in an unfinished state, the frost and heavy rains are already committing great havoc. It was stated that Colonel By, the engineer of the Rideau Canal, had lately surveyed the works, and had given in an estimate of 75,000*l.* for the completion ; but here, as in the other British provinces, that same sad want of a spirit of enterprise is very apparent ; and the chances are that the Shubenacadie Canal will be in *statu quo* a century hence.

We had an opportunity while at Halifax of seeing some of the provincial militia. They were well equipped in every respect, and appeared to take some pride in making a soldier-like appearance. They had lately been engaged in several sham fights with the garrison, and the skirmishing over several miles of rough ground had instilled such a martial spirit into them, that they were parading voluntarily to perfect themselves in military exercise. The province can muster 22,000 infantry, but no cavalry as in New Brunswick.

There is a settlement of negroes a few miles from Halifax, at Hammond's Plains, the commencement of the military road laid out by Sir John Sherbroke, in a direct line to Annapolis, through the dense forest, which lessens the intermediate distance nearly one-third. Any one would have imagined that the Government would have taken warning from the trouble and expense it incurred by granting protection to those who emigrated from the States during the Revolution, 1200 of whom were removed to Sierra Leone in 1792 by their own request. Again, when 600 of the insurgent negroes, the Maroons of Jamaica, were transported to Nova Scotia in 1796, and received every possible encouragement to become good subjects, by being granted a settlement at Preston, and being employed upon the fortifications at Halifax, yet they too soon became discontented with the climate, and, being unwilling to earn a livelihood by labour, were removed in 1800 to the same colony as their predecessors, after costing the island of Jamaica more than 45,000*l.*, and a large additional sum to the province. Notwithstanding all this, when the runaway slaves were received on board the fleet off the Chesapeake during

the late war, permission was granted to them to form a settlement at Hammond's Plains, where the same system of discontent soon arose. Many of the settlers professing they should prefer their former well-fed life of slavery in a more congenial climate, and earnestly petitioning to be removed, were sent to Trinidad in 1821. Some few of those who remained are good servants and farmers, disposing of the produce of their lands at the Halifax market; but the majority are idle, roving, and dirty vagabonds. In 1827 the population of Nova Scotia was 123,848, of which number 3000 were negroes.

After spending ten very agreeable days, we left Halifax with regret; the society and manners of the inhabitants are so thoroughly English, from the rapid succession of new comers and the gaiety attendant upon a place possessing so large a garrison, that a temporary abode there for seven or eight years might be comparatively desirable. It was now the latter end of the first week in October, and the frosts had taken very visible effect upon the forests, which for the first time I began to think most beautiful. The bright and pleasing tints of the various trees exceeded any thing I had ever seen or could have imagined. I had been rather disappointed at the first appearance of the American forests, and thought them rather insignificant than otherwise; for, with the exception of the stately hemlock, which I should crown queen of the grove, they produce no trees which are to be compared to the wide-spreading, graceful banian of Hindostan, or the gigantic teak and thingan of Pegu. It is in the autumnal months only, when the vast variety of vivid tints is brilliant beyond conception, that the American forests can outvie those in the land of eternal summer. The growth of all the primeval forests through which I passed in various parts of the continent, and on the disputed boundary of New Brunswick, which had never been invaded by the woodman's axe, was usually small; and nowhere did I see trees which bore such marks of antiquity as the oaks and yews of England, where

“ the monarch oak

Three centuries he grows, and three he stays
Supreme in state, and in three more decays.”

Each tree, as it attains its prime, begins to decay, and, soon dying, falls prostrate to enrich the soil from which it sprung, and the whole surface of the ground is thickly furrowed with the small undulations of the decayed trunks—the burial-place of their former grandeur. At this season, however, it appeared as if some painter, in a freak of fancy, had dabbed his brush into all the different hues of his colour box, and rubbed each on the paper carelessly and thoughtlessly, yet without arrangement had produced a most perfect picture. After the first sharp frost the maple becomes of a bright crimson; the birch a dull and the walnut a glittering yellow; the sumac a deep pink or damask, and more brilliant than the red beech: the oak soon follows with its brown and Indian red. The light green of the willows is pleasingly contrasted with the hemlock and pine, which, with the evergreens, retain their dark foliage; and each tree in succession assumes an appearance which is entirely unknown in our English groves, presenting,

“ as the ranks ascend
Shade above shade, a woody theatre
Of stateliest view.”

The hemlock is not a native of the Nova Scotian forests, and there is but little oak and cedar, which latter is much used in the adjoining province for making trunks, answering the same purpose as the Chinese camphor-wood for expelling vermin from linen.

After visiting the Sherbroke Falls, in a deep romantic dell, nearly excluded from the rays of the sun, upon the pleasing little stream which runs through Kentville, we visited the settlement of Cornwallis, and proceeding three miles farther, sent in our cards to Mr. Prescott, a gentleman residing on the margin of the Basin of Minas, with a request for permission to walk through his gardens. He very kindly accompanied us, pointing out the various exotics he had introduced into the province, and which were in a most thriving state. Apricots, grapes, and peaches, were ripening in the open air, and had a most delicious flavour, probably heightened by their being the first we had tasted since leaving England. The privet and quickset hedges, with some acacias, as well as various

European trees, were flourishing as if they were indigenous to the soil, and scarcely any of his numerous experiments in gardening had failed. His house, which was situated between Horton on the opposite side of the Cornwallis River and the great Wellington Dyke, had been built on what, twenty years previously, was a comparatively barren flat, but, by mixing several thousands of loads of the marsh soil with the red sand, he had produced a rich and excellent earth. We varied our road on our return to Kentville by visiting the Wellington Dyke, which was thrown up a few years since at an expense of 20,000*l.*, and reclaimed 600 acres from the Basin of Minas. This fine arm of the sea is so discoloured by mud, from the furious violence of the tides, that the marsh continues increasing from the great deposits, and enclosures are made whenever a sufficient quantity will repay the vast expense consequent upon an embankment. These enclosures were made so far back as the French era, and previously to their expulsion from their rich farms, and transportation to the back settlements of Mississippi and Louisiana, under the pretext of their exciting the Indians to acts of hostility against the English and refusing to take the oath of allegiance. The dykes, which require frequent repairs, had been much damaged by the inroads of the sea between the intermediate time of the expulsion of the rightful owners and the settlement of that part of the province by people from the State of Connecticut. Previous to the war of 1756, the Acadians exported wheat to Boston, but the dyked lands appeared more in use for hay and grazing at the period when we visited them. The Wellington has produced as fifty bushels of wheat to the acre, and is rich enough to bear cropping for a century without manuring. But the dyked lands of Windsor, consisting of 2544 acres, are considered the most productive in the province. Horton, also, contains about 4000 acres of an excellent quality. Assessments, proportioned to the expense of keeping the embankments in repair, are made annually on the occupiers; at the Grand Prairie, where there are more than 2000 acres, it amounts to about 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre, but in more exposed situations it is somewhat higher. All the rivers flowing into the ba-

sin furnish a vast quantity of this fertile land; the Canar affords 2000 acres, of which the Wellington Dyke is a part. The highest part of this embankment is where the road crosses the river by means of it, and it is there about 40 feet above the level of the water, and 60 in width, but on the marsh and level ground it varies from 12 to 15 feet in thickness, and from 8 to 10 in height. Aboiteaux, or sluices, must necessarily be constructed across the creeks, with swinging gates for the purpose of letting off the floods at ebb and closing at flood-tides. The upland in this portion of the province is strong and rich, but the mountain poor and cold. That which is composed of alluvial deposits from rivers and brooks, swollen by the rains in the spring and autumn, is in considerable quantities, and called "intervale," a new-coined American term.

The following morning we were on the road again to Annapolis, with a learned coachman, who favoured us with a dissertation on the pronunciation of French in general, and the derivation of many of the Nova Scotian names of places from that language. Such as that Cape Blow-me-down was corrupted from Blo-mon-dong, which he gratuitously taught me to pronounce with the true nasal twang, and instilled into me that "Have-a-chance River," which flows into the basin near the above cape, and "Knock-me-down Street" in Halifax, were only vulgar denominations for what originally bore more dignified titles.

CHAPTER X.

'God's benison go with you, and with those
That would make good of bad, and friends of foes.'

SHAKESPEARE.

How calm, how beautiful comes on
The stilly hour, when storms are gone;
When warring winds have died away,
And clouds, beneath the glancing ray,
Melt off, and leave the land and sea
Sleeping in bright tranquillity!

MOORE.

Neither good Christians nor good arguers.

ATTERBURY.

WITH feelings consequent on separation from a companion whose sentiments so exactly tallied with my own, and whose society had made this part of my expedition so pleasant, I bade adieu to St. John's on the morning of the 10th of October. The weather was in melancholy harmony with my feelings; for when I entered the steamer the sky was bright and clear, with a fresh south-easterly breeze, and only a dark line like that of a bold and distant coast to be seen low down upon the horizon; this gradually increased to a bank of clouds, its upper extremities tinged with yellow by the morning sun, and then by degrees approaching us more rapidly, and in huge rolling masses, it shortly enveloped us in a dense damp fog. The sun, however, gaining the ascendancy, gradually broke through thin portions of it with a dazzling light, and in forty or fifty minutes the whole was carried away to leeward by the heavy and increasing gale. I had never before witnessed this, the usual approach of the fog from the banks of Newfoundland.

After a run of sixty miles along an iron-bound coast, we arrived at Eastport, in Maine, one of the United States. The approach to it is pretty, the channel winding amongst numerous rocky islands within the British lines. There is a house upon one of the last of these islands (if a small

barren rock, 100 yards in length, deserves such a name) which was erected at a great expense by one of the revenue officers. Midway between it and the town is the boundary, an imaginary line running through the centre of the river St. Croix and part of Passamaquoddy Bay. The first object, which is supereminently apparent from the deck of a vessel, is the huge star-spangled banner, which, rivalling a ship's topsail in capaciousness, floats above the red roof and glaring white walls of the barracks, on a rocky hill overlooking the town. The town itself is quite an American one, containing 2000 inhabitants and four places of public worship. The streets as usual are regularly laid out as per compass and rule, and most of the private houses white as the driven snow. The landing-place is the most inconvenient that could have been devised; we arrived at low water, and the vessel's deck was consequently some twenty feet below the level of the quay; whoever wished to land was therefore under the necessity of clambering up a perpendicular, slippery, and wet ladder, with staves eighteen inches asunder: even one or two of those were missing, so that the scaling of it was utterly impracticable for a lady, and a gentleman would find it no easy task. There were two parties, the ascending and descending, who wished to gain possession of it; a fat, choleric New Brunswicker, who had been terribly affected by the gale, volunteered to pioneer the way for the rest of us, and by dint of perseverance once arrived half way up the ladder, when he received such a thump on his head from the heavy heel of a porter, who was descending with a trunk, that he rejoined us by that rapid mode which sailors call "hand over hand," and then awaited patiently until the long stream of passengers and their baggage had reached the quarter-deck in safety.

As soon as I set foot again on the land of calashes,* politics, India-rubber shoes, and vile rocking-chairs, I entered a bookseller's shop, which made a far greater display than any I had seen in Montreal, Quebec, or Halifax, supplying not the immediate neighbourhood only, but a great part of New Brunswick with literature. The care-

* Loose bonnets, of a light green or dark blue colour, worn by American females.

less, tooth-pick manner, however, so characteristic of his countrymen, with which the young gentleman behind the counter, with a forage cap set carelessly on one side of his head, answered one or two of my questions, and then walked away to make his dog open the door for the amusement of some children, was quite sufficient to disgust any man who might entertain even more charitable opinions of the Americans than myself. He was doubtless aware that I had just landed from the British provinces, and so thought fit to treat me with what he considered a specimen of republican *sang froid*. I observed that there was a more bitter feeling existing between the two nations along the whole extent of frontier than in the interior of the two countries, though nearly one-third of the inhabitants on each side of the boundary line made a livelihood by carrying on a smuggling trade with the other. If loyalty to England consists in hatred to America, I would then give the Canadians, and the borderers of New Brunswick, the full credit of being superabundantly supplied with that very excellent quality.

The town, which was taken by the British and kept in possession during the last war (the principal American trade during that period being carried on at Lubec, a few miles distant on the main land,) is situated upon the southern end of Moose Island, four miles in length, and connected with the continent by a bridge at the northern extremity. The harbour is an extensive and safe one, extending many miles up Passamaquoddy Bay, and landlocked by the numerous islands. Some salt works have been established near the town, and conducted so as to evade much of the duty by importing the mineral from England, *viâ* St. John, and boiling it in the States, the duty upon the coarse mineral being comparatively small to that upon English salt. There is also a foundry for the melting of scrap or old iron, conducted upon somewhat similar principles.

Neither sailing-packet nor coach departing for the south-west during the ensuing twenty-four hours, I proceeded in the steamer to St. Andrews, a sea-port of considerable importance on a peninsula of New Brunswick thirteen miles from Eastport. The scenery up the bay is

fine and bold, the Shamcook Hill rising in rear of the town to the height of 1100 feet, the only paper-mill in the province being situated upon the small river which flows near it, and bears the same name. When we arrived within two miles of the town, the tide was half ebb, and, the night being stormy and dark, the steamer ran its keel deep into the mud. After remaining there sufficiently long to exhaust all our stock of patience, we took to the boat, and, landing upon the beach near a light-house, sought our way, drenched with rain, and covered with mud, to the hotel. The light-house (*lucis a non lucendo again!*) shows no light, the establishment necessary for trimming lamps, watching, &c. putting the third port in New Brunswick to the expense of 30*l.* per annum, which was deemed too extravagant a sum for the benefit of 300 inward and outward bound sail annually, was accordingly reduced, the light being removed to another situation, 300 yards from the point against which it is intended to warn mariners. The present beacon is merely a common lantern placed in a pigeon-box bow-window, protruding from the second story of a house, where its dim rays are exhibited at an annual contract of 15*l.*, though it can barely be distinguished from the light in any other window in the town.

The steamer had reached her customary anchorage ground during the night, but was high and dry at the usual time for sailing, having drifted from her anchors by the heavy gale. The rain still continuing to pour down, I resolved to return by water to Eastport, in preference to taking the American coach from Robbinstown, opposite to St. Andrew's; and, having a few hours to spare, I walked through the town despite of the storm. It is one of the neatest in the provinces, contains from 1500 to 1800 inhabitants, and has a considerable trade with the West Indies. As the name would almost imply, the population is chiefly of Scottish descent, but the influential people of every class were absent at Fredericton, subpoenaed as witnesses in a trial of libel upon a revenue officer by the editor of a newspaper.

While busily engaged in taking a sketch the morning after my return to Eastport, the blue Peter and loosened

topsail of the Portland packet by chance caught my eye. Leaping fence and ditch, I soon gained the inn, where I found the landlord bustling about in sad distress at my absence, the Captain having already sent twice in search of me. In a few minutes more I was on board the "Boundary" schooner of 150 tons, with 45 passengers, and seventeen of that number in the small cabin. Our skipper was a hale, weather-beaten, healthy-looking sailor, a native of New Brunswick, but a naturalized American, so that he might be qualified to command the vessel. He was quite an oddity in his way; I asked him one evening, for want of something better to talk about, when I came upon deck, whether he thought we should have any more wind during the night. "I shall be able to tell you more about it in the morning," was his gruff reply. In less than five minutes a lady tottered up the hatchway. "Will it rain, Captain?" "You had better apply to the clerk of the weather, ma'am; he's able to tell you more about it than I," said the rough old tar. Standing out of the bay by Grand Manan Isle, we found a heavy head swell upon the sea from the gale of the preceding days, which caused the usual commotion amongst the fresh-water sailors. Our little vessel, however, cut her way gallantly through it until the second day, when, the weather moderating, she glided gracefully and smoothly upon her course. All the passengers were again alive; the gentlemen congregated in the cabin, discussing the well-worn and hackneyed subject of politics, and the merits of the several candidates for the presidential chair. Jackson, Clay, and Wirt, were in turn abused, and, the morals of all being called into question, the argument somehow or other branched off at a tangent, and, settling down into one upon religion, continued with but little intermission for ten hours, and was resumed with as much vigour the following day. All the disputants were very conversant with the Scriptures, but I was so uncharitable as to doubt whether such knowledge had not been acquired more for the sake of religious discussion than through any pure religious feeling. As were their tenets, so were their scriptural readings, varied and numerous; the pros and cons followed in rapid suc-

cession, and apt quotations were at every one's fingers' ends. The ladies, in number five or six, most of whom were young and pretty, passed the evening with their cabin door open, singing with good voices, in full chorus "the Death of Sir John Moore," "L-a-w, Law," and several English and Scotch ballads. Their stock being exhausted in an hour or so, like the gentlemen in the morning, they were then

"seised with a religious qualm,

And on a sudden sung the hundredth psalm,"

in which one gentleman attempted to join them, his voice chiming in at intervals, ever a bar in rear or advance of the rest, with a most ineffable twang, producing a sound approaching nearer to that of a cracked trumpet at a puppet-show than any thing I can imagine. The remaining nine gentlemen, proof against the charms of the syrens, were arguing the merits of various kinds of tooth-picks; whether metallic, goose-quills, pins, chips of wood, or the point of a jack-knife, were the best; after a warm dissertation upon so interesting a subject, the palm was awarded to the chips of wood, the singing gentleman, with an upper row (by his own acknowledgment) of false teeth in his head, vowing he would "give 1000 dollars for a handsome set."

On Sunday, the 14th of October, we were off Manegin Isle, the scene of action between the "Boxer" and "Enterprise" in 1813; and the passengers, having requested a Nova Scotian Calvinistic preacher to favour us with a discourse, had all assembled upon the flour barrels with which the deck was covered. A heavy squall coming on, when every one was wrapt in deep attention, nearly threw the schooner upon its beam ends, and dispersed the meeting in a most unceremonious manner; some rolling away to leeward, and others down the companion ladder, did not make their appearance again until we arrived in port. The wind freshened to a stiff gale off-shore towards sunset, and rather unfavourable for making Portland Harbour, where the Captain intended touching to land a part of the passengers, including myself; but the others, who were bound for Boston, ascertaining that it was a fair wind for that port, proposed carrying us there

and defraying our expenses back to Portland. All agreed to this arrangement excepting myself, who would not consent to being taken a circuitous route of 200 miles when the vessel was within three miles of its destined port, and merely to please a party of people to whom time was an object of no importance, and who would not put themselves to the slight inconvenience of a few hours' delay to please me. After holding on for about an hour, and perceiving that the general opinion must be that I was both obstinate and unaccommodating, I relented, and agreed to proceed to Boston; but, when the deputation applied to the rough old seaman, he answered, to my infinite satisfaction, that "he had never sailed for Portland without making it." The wind however hauling still more a-head, and a short high sea rising, into which the schooner plunged so heavily that she could only carry the foresail, while she made as much lee as head-way, the old skipper was reluctantly obliged, two hours before midnight, to bear up for Boston. Running along the coast, in sight of numerous light-houses (there being seventeen in a hundred miles,) in nine hours we entered Boston Bay, after a long passage of three days from Eastport.

Having seen all the lions during my previous visit, there was nothing to detain me beyond one day, which I passed in strolling about the city. Washington's statue was encircled as filthily as ever, and the city guards were marching about as before in their strange half cavalry half infantry uniform. One novelty there was,—the Tremont Theatre was open, and I attended to witness Wallack's performance in the "Brigand" and "Rent Day." The last time I had seen the former, was in the Amateur Theatre at Calcutta, where the characters, with the exception of that performed by the "Star" of the night, were much better sustained, and the scenic arrangements altogether superior. There were many incongruities, such as a young man apparently twenty-five years of age, dressed as a dandified ruffian, talking of his acquaintance with the old Steward twenty seven years before. I never saw the character of an English peasant properly dressed or personated by an American actor.

Of our yeomen they make idiots, and of our servants insolent clowns. When a talented performer appears upon the American boards, he shines alone, unsupported, and the piece goes off dull and irksome during his absence from the stage. Greater support is certainly given to the drama in America than in England, and still it can boast but of one or two able native performers. Some of the scenery, from the brush of a Mr. Jones, possessed considerable merit, and I thought the interior of the house superior even to those of New York and Philadelphia. The ladies, of whom there was a very large attendance, paid a complimentary tribute to Mr. Wallack's excellent acting by displaying a long line of white handkerchiefs, which were constantly applied to their eyes; but the male part of the audience showed no outward and visible signs of approval, and an Englishman entering the house at the close of some beautiful scene would have almost imagined that it met with their disapprobation. Walking into the capacious and finely carpeted saloon, I read a notice over the door, "respectfully requesting gentlemen not to wear their hats in it." Mine was in my hand immediately, but not seeing an other individual of the sixty or seventy persons who were present conforming to the rule, I resumed mine forthwith, for the sake of uniformity.

Early the following morning I passed through Stoneham and Reading; and walking on as was my custom, in hopes of seeing something worth sketching, while they "shifted horses," I fell in company with a man who was proceeding in the same direction. After answering his queries, whence I came, whither I was bound, and passing a few cursory remarks upon the cholera and the weather, I cross-examined him with regard to the quality of the soil, and what kind of a harvest had been gathered during my absence. One of his answers was unique and descriptive. "Why, sir, turn a goose into a ten acre lot of it at spring, and it will come out at fall thinner than it went in; it could not get its bill between the stones to pick up the grasshoppers, and there are plenty of *them*." The country certainly did not promise much, but the apple trees were weighed to the ground with the overpowering load of fruit. We crossed the rapid and shallow

stream of the Merrimac, nearly 200 yards in width, three miles beyond Andover, where there are the fine buildings of an extensively patronized theological seminary. At the village of Methuen, seven miles farther, I walked to view some falls on the Spicket Creek during the time the letters were sorting, and was well punished for breaking the vows I had made not to look at any thing in the shape of a cataract for another twelvemonth, so surfeited had I been with them. Upon a moderate calculation, about a hatfull per minute contrived to escape over a rocky ledge thirty feet in height, from a dam which diverted the main body of the stream to two large grist mills.

We had six-in-hand throughout our journey over tolerably good roads, with a light load, and I never saw men more expert at their business than coachmen on the 260 miles road between Boston and Burlington. It was rather amusing to witness the manner in which they restrained the horses when descending a steep hill, wrapping the reins of the leaders round their arms up to the elbows, using their feet to those of the wheelers, and then, leaning back on their seat, with the whip thrown upon the roof of the coach, they tugged away with both hand and foot.

By sunset we arrived at Concord, the capital of New Hampshire, situated upon a light sandy soil on the western bank of the Merrimac, which is navigable for boats to Sewall's Falls, a few miles higher. The town, containing about 2000 inhabitants and five churches, consists of two streets running north and south, each more than a hundred feet wide, and a mile in length, with a row of large drooping elms on each side. The houses are of a pretty style of architecture, with double verandahs supported by light colonnades, and may vie with those of Northampton on the Connecticut River. The State House, a fine granite building with two wings, the roof surmounted by a light tower, dome, and globe, with a prodigious golden eagle to crown all, is situated in the centre of a grass square 155 by 100 paces, with iron railing in front and rear. I never entered one of the State Capitals but I found some additions or alterations making in the prisons, and, though not a Howard, I generally pryed

into all. The Americans have an excellent system of admitting visitors to these institutions, upon payment of a trifling sum, usually a shilling sterling, which is sufficient to keep away mere idlers, the incurious, and the old accomplices of the prisoners, and to produce an income from which salaries are allowed to extra keepers, whose time is occupied in attendance upon visitors. In the Concord prison, sixty males (five of them for life) were confined, and one female, who, according to the keeper's account, was a more troublesome and mutinous subject than all the rest together. It was conducted partly on the Auburn system, but fell far short of it in interior economy and indeed in every other respect: the shops, cells, and kitchen were not equally clean, nor were the prisoners under the same discipline and good management. When at work, the prisoners are allowed to converse upon subjects connected with their trade, the keeper acknowledging it would be an improvement if total silence could be insisted upon, but stating that some communication between them was indispensable (at Auburn however, it is not permitted). The articles which they manufacture are not disposed of according to contract, but by the warden, with the same injurious effects to the industrious artisans in the neighbourhood as at Auburn. The trades were few, being shoe makers, blacksmiths, carriage makers, and stone masons: these latter were employed in erecting an additional wing to the prison, to contain three tiers, or 120 of the honey-comb cells in use at Auburn. Heretofore, from two to eight prisoners have been confined during the night in a large, badly ventilated cell, with a solid iron door, and a narrow loop hole to admit a breath of air and ray of light. This free intercourse in their cells has been the cause of several attempts to regain their liberty. The use of the lash has not been introduced, the refractory being punished by solitary confinement; but, when the latter is adopted to the extent of the Auburn system, it is difficult to see how the former can be dispensed with, or, if so, what will be the means used to keep up the necessary discipline.

From Concord we waded, on the 18th of October, through 18 miles of white sand, to breakfast at the village

of Sandbornton, leaving the Shaker settlement at Canterbury three or four miles to the right. Some of the houses were similar to many I had observed in the British provinces, being built without any foundation, and merely resting like a large box upon the levelled ground, or on a piece of rock at each angle, and, from all appearances, very liable to be blown over by the first heavy gale. Such a fate had befallen one I saw in Nova Scotia, which was literally topsey turvey. The road was carried over the apex of every sugar-loaf hill between the manufacturing town of Meredith and Centre Harbour upon Lake Winnipiseogee, when a circuit of half a mile would have taken it upon nearly a dead level. The latter village is situated at the western end of this lake with the long name. The sheet of water is twenty three miles in length, and varies from two to five in width, and is so studded with islands as to warrant the assertion of the country people that there are as many as there are days in the year. The dominion of the sovereign of some of them would not however extend over more than five square feet of solid rock, nine inches above the surface of the water. A steamer was upon the stocks, intended for the navigation of the lake; and it was in contemplation to form an inland communication with the tide waters and Connecticut River, by Squam Lake, two miles to the north west, Baker's River, and a chain of ponds. It is 472 feet above the surface of the Atlantic, and 272 above the Merrimac, at the junction of their waters. A magnificent view is said to be afforded from the summit of Red Hill, 1500 feet in height, three miles from Winnipiseogee, but the scenery was too wooded and had too great a sameness for my taste. The road circled round the base of the hill, which appeared at a distance, with the sun shining upon it, like burning lava, so brilliant were the autumnal tints of the trees. Dense forests of pine stretched far away upon every side and at the base of the Sandwich mountains, 3000 feet in height, whose summits were thickly enveloped in clouds. The narrow stream of the Bear Camp, with which the road ran parallel, was choaked up with masses of timber which had been cut the preceding winter, and floating down towards the Saco, had been

left by the falling of the waters. In many places, for the distance of a quarter of a mile, we could not obtain a glimpse of the stream, such a perfect and solid bridge had been formed over it by the logs.

Heavy rain set in at sunset, and, to add to our misfortunes, we were detained two hours at a small inn near Tamworth for the Dover coach, which brought an addition of a fat gentleman, who, weighing at least twenty stone, occupied a third of the interior of the two horse vehicle in which we were to proceed. When our coachman saw his new passenger squeezing himself edge-ways out of his late conveyance, he exclaimed with a shrug of his shoulders, in great astonishment and alarm, "My eye! a'int he a burster? it might well be late; we shan't see the end of our journey this night." Preferring exposure to the rain to being crushed to a mummy with five insides upon two seats, I took my place with the coachman, who found it no easy task to steer us safely between the large stumps which lined the narrow opening, misnamed a road, through the forests of Norway pine. The darkness of the night was rendered more gloomy by the thick foliage of the trees, so, while the coachman attended to the intricate navigation, he requested me to "fix" the lamps, the oil and wick being of so bad a quality as to fully occupy me in trimming and snuffing throughout thirteen most dreary miles. After twice breaking down, both of which accidents were placed to the credit of the fat man and his carpet bags, we succeeded in reaching Conway, seventy-three miles from Concord, by half-past nine o'clock, after a fatiguing and rough journey of eighteen hours.

CHAPTER XI.

Has nature this rough naked piece designed
To hold inhabitants of mortal kind ?

SAVAGE.

And from the hideous crash distracted flies
Like one who hears his dying infant's cries,
Near, and more near, the rushing torrents sound,
And one great rift runs through the vast profound,
Swift as a shooting meteor, groaning loud,
Like deep-rolled thunder through a rending cloud.

IBID.

THE year was now so fast upon the wane, the days shortening, and the weather so intensely cold, that it required no small stock of resolution to enable one to desert a warm bed at a quarter to three in the morning, and encounter a keen north-wester. In four hours we arrived at Bartlett, sixteen miles from Conway, when I walked out with my sketch-book while breakfast was preparing, for the purpose of attempting an outline of the fine mountain scenery, but could not command my pencil, and soon found my way back shivering to the house, where I esconced myself in a corner by the bright kitchen fire until the coach was once more ready to start. We were now hemmed in by lofty mountains, between which the road wound, preserving a level along the right bank of the Saco, a strong mountain torrent, which, notwithstanding the encroachments made upon it with strong embankments, only allowed sufficient space for a single carriage to pass in many places between the rocky barrier on the one hand and its impetuous waters, a considerable depth beneath, on the other. Numerous broad water-courses, which bore the marks of great periodical inundations when they are swollen to gigantic rivers, descend to it from the mountains' tops, being, as a gentleman who was by chance my fellow-passenger with great pathos expressed it, "as the veins and sinews to the human constitution." All vestiges of cultivation ceased from Bartlett until the seventh mile, when we arrived at a small farm in a solitary but pretty spot, which had been nearly carried away by the floods

six years previously, with a loss of land of the value of 2000 dollars to the proprietor. Another hour's drive brought us to the Notch of the White Mountains, when I alighted from the coach with a request that my baggage should be left at an inn eight miles farther, and sat down by the road side to admire the awfully grand and sublime spectacle which the Notch presents.

The day which had been so cloudly and cold in the early part became more favourable, and the sun darted its invigorating rays through the clouds, resting on the summit of the bleak and precipitous rocks with which the valley is bounded. By degrees the light vapours arose, melting into air, or floating away gracefully and majestically, and laid open a scene which would defy the pencil of any artist to delineate faithfully. The Notch, as the term implies, is a narrow pass, six miles in length, at the southern end of the White Mountains, the loftiest of which, Mount Washington, is 6234 feet above the level of the sea; but on each side of the pass they rise only from 1800 to 2000, at an angle of about 45° , forming a valley less than half a mile in width between their bases, and down which the roaring Saco takes its course. The whole extent of their front is furrowed and scarred by the tremendous storm of July, 1826; and the valley, choked up with trees upturned by the roots, remnants of bridges, buildings, and huge masses of rock piled upon each other in the greatest disorder, presents what might be almost imagined as the wreck of nature. A melancholy and interesting story is connected with this storm, which will for years to come be the cause of thousands making a pilgrimage to the White Mountains. I give it as related to me by one who, though not an eye-witness, was in the immediate vicinity at the time it occurred; it was as follows:—A farmer of the name of Willey, with his wife, five children, and two labourers, occupied a house with a small farm at the upper end of the valley. They were much esteemed for their hospitable attentions to travellers, who overtaken by night, sought shelter at their hearth, which was the only one in the Notch, their nearest neighbours being at the farm aforementioned, six miles distant. The hills at that time were thickly overgrown with forest-

trees and shrubs; nor had any thing ever occurred to make them suspicious of the safety of their position, until the descent of a small avalanche, or slide of earth, near the house in the month of June, 1826, so terrified them by the havoc it caused, that they erected a small camp in what they deemed a more secure place, half a mile lower down the Saco. The summer had been unusually dry until the beginning of July, when the clouds collecting about the mountains poured forth their waters as though the flood-gates of the heavens were opened, the wind blew in most terrific hurricanes, and continued with unabated violence for several days. On the night of the 26th of the month, the tempest increased to a fearful extent, the lightning flashed so vividly, accompanied by such awful howling of wind and roaring of thunder, that the peasantry imagined the day of judgment was at hand. At break of day on the 27th, the lofty mountains were seamed with the numerous avalanches which had descended during the night. Every one felt anxious respecting the safety of the family in the valley, but some days elapsed before the river subsided so far from its extraordinary height as to allow any inquiries to be made. A peasant swimming his horse across an eddy was the first person who entered the Notch, when the terrible spectacle of the entire face of the hills having descended in a body presented itself. The Willeys' house, which remained untouched amidst the vast chaos, did not contain any portion of the family, whose bodies, after a search of some days, with the exception of two children, were discovered buried under some drift-wood within 200 yards of the door, the hands of Miss Willey and a labourer grasping the same fragment. They had all evidently retired to rest, and most probably, alarmed by the sound of an avalanche, had rushed out of the house, when they were swept away by the overwhelming torrent of earth, trees, and water. The most miraculous fact is that the avalanche, descending with the vast impetuosity an abrupt declivity of 1500 feet would give it, approached within four feet of the house, when suddenly dividing, it swept round, and, carrying away an adjoining stable with some horses, it again formed a junction within a few yards of the front. A flock

of sheep which had sought shelter under the lee of the house were saved; but the family had fled from the only spot where any safety could have been found, every other part of the valley being buried to the depth of several feet, and their camp overwhelmed by the largest avalanche which fell. A person standing in rear of the house can now with ease step upon the roof, the earth forming such a perpendicular and solid wall.

A small avalanche was seen descending from one of the mountains some days after the above occurrence. The thick pine forest at first moved steadily along in its upright position, but soon began to totter in its descent, and fell headlong down with redoubled fury and violence, followed by rivers of floating earth and stones, which spread over the plain, carrying devastation far and wide. The long heat of summer had so dried and cracked the ground that the subsequent rains found easy admission under the roots of trees, which, loosened by the violence of the wind, required but little to set the whole in motion. There was no tradition of a similar descent having ever taken place; but, upon a close examination, traces of one which had evidently occurred more than a century before could be discovered amongst the forest.

A chance stone rolling down the mountain's side, and a partridge starting up from under my feet during the time I was occupied in sketching, brought an involuntary shudder over my limbs, and the very idea of an avalanche descending and interring me alive caused me to hurry through my work and pursue my progress out of the lonely valley. The ground ascends gradually to the gap, which is twenty feet wide, between lofty barriers of solid rock, the Saco and road both passing through this space, which was widened by blasting twenty-two years since. Previous to that time the road passed over the summit of the rocks, at so precipitous a pitch that the farmers were obliged to carry their produce on its way to Portland over that part of the road themselves, assisting their horses by means of ropes and the bridle up the ascent. A new sleigh, formed of two young pine-trees, in a few minutes enabled them to pursue their journey. The Saco rises in a small flat opposite T. Crawford's inn, half a mile far-

ther, from which to E. Crawford's, where I found my baggage, was four miles through an almost impenetrable forest.

There being no other visitors at this late season, my evenings were passed by the fire-side in listening to my host's lengthy stories about hunting the cariboo, moose, deer, bears, and partridges, with which the mountains abound, and which he went in pursuit of with a gun of four feet barrel; or in sympathizing with him in his distress at what he considered his sole property being poached upon by no less a person than the proprietor of a rival hotel, which was opened within three-quarters of a mile, and, displaying a gaily painted sign of a lion (like a snarling cur) and an eagle, looking unutterable things at each other from opposite sides of the globe, had already attracted numerous guests. Mine host stated the merits of his case with great eloquence, and, from his having been the original guide, surveyor, and maker of the road up the mountain, he had some right to look upon the new comer in the light of an interloper. The spirit of rivalry had, however, proved of some service, having incited him to make considerable additions to his own house, all of which were run up with true American expedition. The white pine was growing in the forest in January, and in June formed an inhabited house, the planks, which cost only five dollars per thousand, being kiln-dried as soon as they came from the saw-mill.

After waiting most patiently two days for the clouds to clear off, and afford me a sight of the lofty mountains, I resolved to take my departure the following morning, without attaining the grand object of my journey. Upon awaking on the 21st of October, after a violent stormy night, I found the window of my room thickly encrusted with frost. In an instant I sprang out of bed, and, seeing a clear blue sky, hurried on my dress, tumbled down stairs head foremost, minus hat, stock, and boots, but with pencils, paper, rubber, and board in hand, and throwing back the door of the house, rushed into the open air to seize the long-wished-for sketch, when, lo and behold! thick dark clouds hung more heavily about the mountain's brow than even on the preceding days. The wind, too, cut

like a razor (that of the briny gods upon the equator, I mean,) so I darted up stairs again into my berth, and, burying my head under the clothes, blamed myself for not having selected a room which had one window at least towards the mountains. My host, however, consoled me at breakfast with the news that the wind was blowing the clouds away, and that my wishes would be gratified in the course of the day; but, upon my proposing to ascend Mount Washington, which was thickly covered with snow, the guide said that "he would not go up for a five-dollar bill, for that it would require two men to hold my hat on." I therefore satisfied my climbing propensity for that day by ascending Mount Deception, which is well named, and affords ample fatigue for unambitious travellers. The prospect that the ensuing day would bring more moderate weather induced me to prolong my stay for the purpose of ascending the loftiest.

Mount Washington is nearly in the centre of a continued range running from north to south, each of which is named after the presidents of the United States in succession: but, as usual, one political party of the people will not consent to General Jackson's name being aggrandized or immortalized in the range of White Mountains. The height of the principal of this chain above the waters of the Connecticut River at Lancaster, 300 miles from the sea, is as follows; Washington, 5849 feet; Adams, 5382; Jefferson, 5280; Madison, 5038; Monroe, 4931; Quincy, 4470; Pleasant, or Jackson, 4338. T. Crawford's house is 635 higher than the Willeys', and 345 higher than E. Crawford's, which is 1069 feet above the Connecticut. Avalanches have descended from all the summits, and continued for a great distance along the level ground, the largest (which is from Mount Jackson) being upwards of four miles in length.

At half-past four, on the morning of the 22d of October, I set off in company with a guide for the foot of Mount Washington, leaving the selection of the road to my steed, which, having served a long apprenticeship, carried me safely through the Huckleberry swamps and forest for six miles. We were detained a few minutes by some windfalls, which the guide cleared away with his

axe; and after fording two small creeks, and the broad bed of the Ammonoosuck River four different times, we arrived at a place where the road being impassable for horses, we tied them to a tree and commenced the ascent. The guide favoured me with brief advice upon the thesis of "Festina lentè," and, profiting by his hint of not commencing the journey at too rapid a pace, I led the way up a rough and steep path, which admitted of our walking only in Indian file. It became excessively precipitous at Jacob's Ladder, 100 feet in height, which is formed of smooth angular stones, and could not be ascended except by assistance from the roots of neighbouring trees. The lower part of the mountain was covered with deep moss and forest, which diminished in growth as we ascended; the beach and mountain-ash gave way to spruce, which dwindled at every step, and at the cape of a long projecting ridge called the "Camel's Rump," it did not grow more than six inches high, the branches shooting out in long horizontal fibres, inclined towards the base, as if seeking shelter from the strong gusts of wind which sweep down the mountain's side. At Table Rock, two miles from the base, all vegetation ceased, excepting a few occasional patches of cranberries and coarse grass, which, half a mile farther, gave place to sharp glittering fragments of rock, partly overgrown with grey moss. All natural landmarks ceasing, small fragments of loose stones have been erected for the guidance of people who may be enveloped in the clouds. After climbing up one or two steep pitches, we gained the summit at a quarter past eight, having been an hour and three-quarters in the performance of three miles from the base. The view from it is most extensive, nearly one hundred mountain tops rising beneath the feet like the billowy swellings of the ocean; but it did not, I must confess, altogether answer my expectations, nor, to my taste, was it equal to that from Mount Holyoke, where all was richness and life. Here was an unvaried view of mountain and dale alike covered with forest, the small settlements but indistinctly visible from such an altitude, and scarcely relieving so dark a mass. The course of the rapid Connecticut was marked out by the light morning

mist floating over it; the green mountains of Vermont were visible eighty miles' distant in the west; and a long streak of light, far away upon the eastern horizon, appeared to point out the waters of the broad Atlantic; but the sun shining brightly upon the surface of the vapours in the valleys rendered appearances so deceptive that it was difficult to distinguish between them and the numerous lakes with which that portion of the country abounds.

The summits of all the White Mountains, excepting that of Washington, which has a short flat ridge with a slight peak at each end, are rounded off, and composed of loose fragments of granite, which, at the distance of some miles, assumes the white appearance from which they take their name. The intense heat of the American summer usually thaws the snow upon them by the end of August, but this year it was found, during that month nearly ten feet deep in the ravines upon the eastern side, and for several days had again covered the last mile of the ascent with a fresh coat. The walk had so heated me that when I sat down on the cold rock, to partake of our bread and cheese breakfast, with ice in lieu of water (the springs being frozen,) the keen air almost made my blood, which had been accustomed to warmer climes, freeze in my veins, the thermometer standing three degrees below the freezing point at nine o'clock, with a cloudless sky. The Ammonoosuck River, rising in a small pond between the summits of Washington and Madison, rushes down the declivity for 4000 feet, with a tumultuous uproar, and, taking its course past E. Crawford's house, flows into the Connecticut a few miles below Bath.

I found the descent more difficult, though more rapid, than the ascent, my feet slipping from under me several times upon the icy surface, and causing me to shoot farther a-head than my own free-will would have dictated. The guides have a great source of profit in the beavers with which the mountains abound, each skin producing a dollar. They take many hundreds of them in the autumn, by means of traps composed of a larch tree, with a transverse one upon it, set along the sides of the

path at forty yards' distance from each other, and baited with meat. In two hours we gained the hotel, nine miles from the summit, and taking one of the common dear-borns or wagons which was passing a few minutes after, and performed the duty of the mail in those rough roads, I proceeded thirteen miles through an uninhabited district to Bethlehem, the settlement of some new religious sect, and arrived at Littleton the same evening.

CHAPTER XII.

I had as lief be a Brownist as a politician.

SHAKESPEARE.

Once more upon the waters! yet once more!
And the waves bound beneath me as a steed
That knows his rider—welcome to their roar!
Swift be their guidance.

BYRON.

My native isle, lov'd Albion.

SOTHEBY.

. the natural atmosphere,
Extremely wholesome, though but rarely clear.

BYRON.

THE 23d, from sunrise to sunset, was cold and rainy; and the small village of Littleton, with its streams and streets blocked up with rafts and piles of timber, presenting no inducement to move out, my morning was passed away in flattering the landlady's vanity, at the expense of my own taste, by praising a wretched daub (evidently the handiwork of some sign-painter) intended as a representation of her pretty daughter, and afterwards discussing state affairs with a weather-bound American traveller, who had settled it much to his own satisfaction, notwithstanding all my assertions to the contrary, that he was addressing a colonel high in command in the British army. No one upon earth, save a Yankee, could have discovered that I even held a commission of any degree; but he possesses a kind of sleight-of-hand method of undermining and grubbing out news. "Well but, Kernel, you are taking minutes, and intend publishing, I calc'late? You can prepare your sketches for the type?" "Well now, I declare there is Ethan Crawford's and the White Mountains! a'int it so?" I thought the man must be a decided quiz, and resolved that he should not have all the sport to himself, so gave him a story or two, about the truth of which I wished him to be rather sceptical, of the

finger nails of the East Indian devotees growing through back of their hands—the burning of widows—a banyan-tree covering several acres of land—the Arab horses eating sheeps' heads, and a long string of similar marvellous but daily occurrences. At the onset his countenance assumed a stare of the greatest admiration and astonishment; but when I brought the sheeps' head to bear in full force, he rose from his chair, and, squirting a mouthful of tobacco-juice into the grate, walked to and fro upon the floor of the room, with his hands in his pockets, whistling "Yankee Doodle," and thus made my triumph complete.

"I rode out early the following morning to the iron-works at Franconia, about six miles distant. They are the property of a company, and produce a metal of soft, tough quality, considered superior to any in the States. The ore is found in considerable quantities in the hills, three miles distant, and supplies another foundry in the immediate vicinity; both establishments, however, are upon a small scale. Pursuing the Plymouth road for seven miles, I entered the Franconia Notch, a continuation of the White Mountains' range, and visited the "Profile of the Old Man of the Mountain," which is a most singular *lusus naturæ*. An exact representation of the human features, as seen in profile, is most correctly delineated by the hand of nature upon the brow of a bare rock nearly 1000 feet in perpendicular height. No art could improve the effect, nor could any attempt be made to assist it; for, the profile being seen perfect only from one point, the slightest deviation from that spot throws all into a confused mass. The upper part of the rock, too, upon which it appear, is so overhanging and free from shrubs for nearly 200 feet that all access to it is impracticable. One branch of the Pemigewasset River, which subsequently takes the name of the Merrimac, rises in a small pond at its base, and opposite to Mount Lafayette, which is 4300 feet in height.

We set off the same afternoon in a mail cart drawn by one horse, over a hilly road and a good farming country, to the Connecticut River which we crossed to Waterford in the State of Vermont. Walking into a small tavern at

seven o'clock, during the time our solitary horse was relieving, we found a fine portly landlord, sitting with his legs crossed, reading a newspaper by the blaze of a cheerful wood-fire. "Good evening, Colonel," said the driver; "tarnal cold weather this." "Aye," answered the gallant officer, rising from his arm-chair to make room for us; and resembling a trundling hogshead of ale in colour and shape, as he moved towards the bar; "you are here sooner than I calc'lated; I've been at work fixing the road till sun-down, and making it as easy for you as I could by throwing dirt on it." So, in truth, it proved; for we could scarcely move two miles an hour through this marsh of his creation. I had frequently taken notice of this novel method of making or repairing a road in these parts of the States. The art consisted in first turning the ground up with a common plough, which was followed by a slightly-curved, broad board, edged with iron, and a long handle attached, which, upon being elevated by the person who had the guidance of the machine, penetrated the loose earth, and scooped itself full, when, being again depressed, the load was moved by a yoke of oxen to that part of the road which required repairs, and not unfrequently was it emptied into a deep rut filled with water. The Americans in general are not much given to wasting time, labour, and expense, upon the highways. During a journey of 1500 miles I did not see a solitary labourer employed upon them.

Three hours' cold drive over the same miserable roads took us by six o'clock on the morning of the 25th to Cabot, nine miles from Danville, where we had passed the night. Thence passing the pretty falls of the Winooskie, which rushed over a forest-crowned precipice by the road side, we continued along the course of the stream to Montpelier, the capital of Vermont, containing 2000 inhabitants, and situated in a retired valley about half a mile wide, encircled by lofty hills, and at the junction of the Onion and Winooskie rivers. It was a day of election, and the State-house, a shabby-looking edifice occupying one side of a square, was crowded with the inhabitants, amongst whom a great sensation had been created by the

proposed removal of the seat of government to Burlington on Lake Champlain, thirty-eight miles distant.

Six horses took us rapidly from Montpelier along the margin of the Onion River, a narrow stream, but subject to heavy and sudden floods. The preceding year all the mills and factories at Middlesex, through which we passed, were carried away by the waters, and in many instances rough gravel-beds, or plains of white sand, had been left in exchange for rich and fertile meadows. One house was pointed out to me as having floated three-quarters of a mile from its original position, without much apparent injury; another had been left by the retiring of the waters on its gable end, and many had been swept away with all the proprietors' goods and chattels towards Lake Champlain. Not a bridge escaped uninjured: we crossed one, constructed entirely of thick planks, upon a similar principle, and with similar success, to the sloop "Experiment" at Washington. Symptoms of yielding to passing carriages early appeared, and the centre was now strengthened and supported by strong props from the bed of the river. The coachman pulled up for a few minutes to enable us to take a peep at the natural bridge near Bolton, the road passing within a few feet of the deep chasm at whose base it is formed. Appearances plainly demonstrate that the ridge which appears on each bank was originally connected, forming the dam of a large lake, and that the bridge was caused by the waters forcing the barrier, and the falling masses of rock becoming wedged in the narrow space. Four or five miles farther is seen the loftiest of the Green Mountains, known by the name of the Camel's Rump, from the form of its summit, which however bears a much closer resemblance to the Lion Couchant at the Cape of Good Hope. The whole journey from Montpelier was delightfully pleasant, and through a most romantic valley, from a quarter to a half mile in width, bounded by abrupt limestone rocks, which rose at intervals, with the lofty range of the Green Mountains in their rear. Extensive farms of rich alluvial soil occupied either side of the Onion River, and numerous picturesque villages were scattered over the face of a hilly and wooded country.

The sun had set ere we arrived within a view of the buildings of the University of Vermont, which crown the eminence at the entrance to Burlington. My limited time would not admit of a stay of any duration, but it appeared, *en passant*, a neat, pretty town, built on a light, sandy soil, rising gradually from the Lake. Taking the steamer which touched at ten o'clock the same night on its passage from St. John's, on the Sorel River, we proceeded down Champlain, with a cabin full of fiery, hot-headed Clayites and Jacksonmen, each espousing the cause of his favourite candidate so warmly that sleep was out of the question for any of the non-combatants. Fatigued with the length of my day's journey, I retired early to my berth for the purpose of inviting the drowsy god; but, the war of words waging louder and louder, I relinquished it, for the sake of learning whether any individual could possibly broach any thing new upon the subject. The only instance that occurred was in the person of a tall, broad-shouldered Kentuckian, some six feet two inches in height, who, to my infinite satisfaction, put an end to the discussion, and dispersed the entire conclave, by saying to a little Clayman, "You are a pretty sample of a white man, now a'int you? I wish I had a tallow-candle here to grease your head, and I would swallow you whole." The man of Clay, though little in body, was great and spirit, and, nothing daunted, drew himself up to his utmost height, which did not exceed five feet three, and bustling up to the tall Kentuckian he answered, with a warlike shake of his head, "You would find me a bitter pill, I guess." The several disputants, however, slunk off to their cots before the wrath of the western giant, and in a few minutes more, all electioneering animosities appeared buried in temporary oblivion, or superseded by the long and deep-drawn breath which issued from their respective berths.

We passed the classical spot of Ticonderoga, the scene of so much bloodshed, at break of day, and arrived within a mile of Whitehall by eight o'clock, when, the river becoming too narrow for the steamer, the passengers walked to the town over a flat, swampy ground, and immediately after breakfast embarked in a packet-boat, on

the Champlain and Hudson Canal. The piers were covered with people, who assembled to witness the starting of the opposition coaches and boats, which, as usual elsewhere, were exerting themselves to ruin each other. A steamer gained a quarter of an hour's start, but six horses towed us through the water at a half canter, and we overtook it upon the point of entering a lock, when it again gained a few minutes by leaving it full of water. Any one would have imagined that all the passengers had some great stake at risk, so laboriously did they toil at opening the gates, and exert themselves to gain upon their rival. The road running parallel with the canal, I stepped into a coach which was pursuing the same route, my baggage in the hurry being thrown ashore most unceremoniously. The steamer's progress through the water being impeded by having her paddles under the centre of the vessel, she was soon left far in the rear.

Two miles beyond the long straggling village of Fort Anne, we entered upon the military road constructed by General Burgoyne for the transportation of his batteaux and artillery, on the march from Quebec upon the Hudson in 1777, two months previous to his surrender at Saratoga. Portions of it are at this time in an excellent state of preservation, though upon the marshy ground it is formed of the trunks of trees *à la corduroy*. It takes nearly a direct line for the town of Sandy Hill, below which the British General threw a bridge of rafts across the river, and took post at Saratoga on the opposite bank. At the last-named town, twenty miles from Whitehall, we gained the first view of the Hudson, which is here about 200 yards wide, and bounds, murmuring between high and well-cultivated banks, over a succession of shallows, with a descent of seventy feet in a quarter of a mile. Descending the hill into Fort Edward, two miles farther, an aged pine tree, whose summit has been blasted by the lightning, is seen within a few yards to the right of the road. By the side of the spring at its foot, the melancholy murder of Miss M'Crae was perpetrated by the Indians who accompanied Burgoyne's army in the disastrous expedition of 1777. This young lady, who resided at Fort Edward, was both

beautiful and highly accomplished, and was contracted in marriage to a refugee officer of the name of Jones, in the British service, who, anxious that the union should take place, despatched a party of Indians to escort her to the British camp. In opposition to the wishes and entreaties of her friends, she willingly entrusted herself to their charge, but had proceeded only thus far upon the journey when they were met by another party, sent upon the same errand. A dispute arising about the promised reward (a barrel of rum), she was slain in a fit of savage passion by the chief, from whose hands she was snatched, and her scalp carried to her agonized lover, who was anxiously expecting the return of the parties, as a testimony that they had not failed in part performance of their commission. It is said that the officer died soon after of a broken heart. The Americans at that time industriously promulgated a report throughout the country, for the purpose of further incensing the people against the English, and widening the breach between the provinces and the mother country, that the unfortunate young lady had been murdered by the express desire of General Burgoyne, and that he had actually paid a reward to the Indians for her scalp. Such was the tenor of a letter from Gates, the American General, who did not hesitate in the most direct terms to accuse the British chieftain of so revolting a deed. Burgoyne's answer was spirited and manly; he said that, in this instance, he was induced to deviate from his general rule of "disdaining to justify himself against the rhapsodies of fiction and calumny," lest silence should be construed into an acknowledgement of the charge, at the same time expressing his abhorrence of the deed in these words: "By this motive and upon this only, I condescend to inform you that I would not be conscious of the acts you presume to impute to me for the whole continent of America, though the wealth of worlds was in its bowels, and a paradise upon its surface." We have seen that Dr. Emmons has charged the British with having committed similar barbarities during the late war and doubtless for similar *laudable* purposes. The tree, with Miss M'Crae's initials engraven upon it, still continues an object of veneration to the inhabitants of the

village; and an old-fashioned house was pointed out to me, near the outline of an ancient French fort, as being the residence of the unfortunate young lady. Her remains were removed eight or nine years since from the spot where she fell to Fort Edward Church.

Three miles below Fort Miller, the surface of the country becoming more broken, we crossed the river to the right bank. The canal, which runs parallel with the road, crosses at the same time, by means of a dam to lull the rapids, thrown across the stream some distance below the bridge; and in a few minutes we arrived at Schuylerville, the scene of Burgoyne's surrender. The field in which the British laid down their arms is upon a long plain, between two ranges of heights, near the banks of the Hudson. We changed horses and coachman at the village, the latter mounting his seat in such disgraceful state of intoxication that he could not even see the reins, but attempted to make amends by the use of his whip, with which he plied the horses so immoderately that they whirled us along at full gallop over hill and dale, with the coach at a most alarming vicinity to a fifty-foot precipice whose base was washed by the river, with no defence nor guard between them. After he had twice fallen from his seat and injured himself severely, we resolved to run no further risks, but alighted upon the field of battle of Bemus' Heights, eight miles from Schuylerville, and, having taken a short inspection of the ground, proceeded onwards a-foot. A farmer overtaking us in his wagon, proposed to convey us to the next town, six miles distant, where we arrived about an hour after our baggage. After twice crossing the river again, once by bridge at Waterford, and, by ferry at Troy, four miles lower down, we arrived at Albany, the capital of the state of New-York, when the night was far advanced.

At eight o'clock the following morning, we proceeded in the Champlain, a splendid steamer, down the Hudson. The channel, for several miles below Albany, is intricate and shallow; the banks low, not well cultivated, and possessing but little interest, until we came to Cox-sackie Landing, when they become more elevated, and

the scenery gradually improves as the stream approaches the ocean. The lofty range of the Catskill Mountains are seen rearing their wooded summits to the height of 3800 feet, ten miles distant from the right bank, with the long white buildings of an hotel, the favourite rendezvous of New-York fashionables in the summer season, at the cool elevation 2200 feet above the Hudson. A few miles below, at Kingston and Red Hook, is the only considerable group of gentlemen's country residences (in the English acceptance of the term) I had seen, which have more an air of Aristocracy about them than the houses in any other part of the States I visited. They are prettily scattered along the margin of the river for an extent of several miles, with extensive pleasure grounds attached to them.

I took advantage of the steamer touching to land at West-Point, the seat of the Government Military Academy, 94 miles from Albany. It is situated in a romantic spot at the entrance to the Highlands, a mountainous rocky ridge, running parallel with the Hudson on both banks for twenty miles, and generally rising very abruptly from the water to various heights, from 800 to 1600 feet. The Cadets' Barracks, the same formal and substantially-built edifices as elsewhere, for similar purposes, with the houses of the commandant and officers attached to the institution, form nearly three sides of a square, with a parade-ground in the open space, upon a plain about 200 feet above the river. The rear is sheltered from the south and west by a hill 600 feet in height, crowned by the remnants of a revolutionary fort, which are, as the Americans boast, the only ruins in the United States. In a redoubt at an angle of the parade-ground, a white marble monument is inscribed with the name of Kosciusko, the Polish patriot, who resided in a small house on the sloping bank of the river, and occupied much of his time in cultivating a garden, which still bears marks of his industry and taste. West-Point was one of the strongest American holds during the war of independence, and is celebrated as being the cause of the unfortunate Major André's death. Colonel Beverly Robinson's house, which was confiscated in consequence of

the active part the proprietor took in bringing about the conference between André and Arnold, is on the opposite side of the river, and visible from the parade-ground.

The institution received its first organization by an act of Congress in 1812. The number of students is limited to 250, all of whom are educated and maintained at the expense of the general Government, the annual cost of each being about 72*l.* sterling. At this time there was nearly the full complement, being a much greater number than is required for the officering of the small American standing army of 6000 men; but many of those educated here prove of infinite service in the superintendence of public works as civil engineers, and in organizing the militia. The average number of those who are commissioned in the regular army from the academy but little exceeds one-third of those who are entered at it; about one-eighth are discharged, and the remaining proportion resign. They are permitted to enter between the ages of 14 and 22, preference being given to the applications of the sons of officers engaged in the revolutionary war; and next to the sons of officers killed in action, or the sons of deceased officers who were engaged during the last war with Great Britain. The system of education and military drill are taken closely from that of the French, and I verily believe that the Americans would give the preference to a system which emanated from that nation, though it were inferior to that in practice in England. The drills are confined to the infantry and artillery service, there being no riding-school nor detachment of cavalry at the station, for instruction in that useful arm of warfare, which will daily become more requisite as the forests disappear before the woodman's axe. In many respects the site of the Academy is an ill-chosen and inconvenient one, the ground being too contracted and abrupt for cavalry movements, in case they should be required, and too rocky for the construction of field works and landscape sketching. It cannot be a matter of surprise that so many of the young men resign their claims to commissions, the army being scattered in distant and small detachments along some thousands of miles of coast and fron-

tier, many of them removed far away out of the pale of all society, which, in times of peace, tends so much to render the profession an agreeable one. The ranks of it are also recruited with great difficulty, and many European emigrants may be found serving under the American standard. The very nature of the government totally unfits the people for strict military discipline; they are more calculated for militia and active irregular warfare than for garrison or outpost duties. Although the term of enlistment is for a very limited period (five years only, I believe,) desertions thin their ranks daily, as may be seen by the following report of the Secretary of War, bearing date the 22d of February, 1830:—

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Desertions.</i>	<i>Courts Martial.</i>	<i>Cost, in dollars.</i>
1823 . .	668 . .	1093 . .	58,677
1824 . .	811 . .	1175 . .	70,398
1825 . .	803 . .	1208 . .	67,488
1826 . .	636 . .	1115 . .	59,393.
1827 . .	848 . .	991 . .	61,344
1828 . .	820 . .	1476 . .	62,137
1829 . .	1083 . .	— . .	96,826

So, calculating the army at 6000, which is its utmost extent, upwards of one-fifth have deserted and one-fourth have been tried by courts-martial during the last year included in the above return; and, taking that of the lowest year one in nine have deserted, and one in six have been tried by a military court! The general average gives the number of desertions in nine years equal to the whole army, and that of courts-martial equal to it in four years. Desertions from the English troops on the American frontier, I am sorry to say, are not unfrequent but they are extremely insignificant when compared with the above. That the present standing army of the United States is too small for even checking the predatory incursions of the Indians is evident from the circumstance that, at the breaking out of the war with the Sac and Fox Indians, near the Illinois territory, immediately after my arrival in America, a placard, addressed "to the Patriotic Young Men of New-York," was posted in every conspicuous part of that city, stating that

500 volunteers were "required for *immediate service* upon the north-west frontier." I could not ascertain whether any such soldiers of a day composed part of the force which proceeded upon service, but nearly an entire division of which deserted to Upper Canada when their more dreaded enemy, the cholera, appeared amongst the ranks.

I twice saw the cadets at drill, but their long hair, dirty grey uniform, and want of erect military carriage, were sufficient to mar the appearance of the finest body of men in the world under arms. The words of command, too, were issued in such a drawling careless tone of voice, that the movements were necessarily performed in a similar manner,—devoid of all smartness and precision. The interior economy of the establishment, however, is said to be well conducted, and strict discipline is enforced by Colonel Thayer, the present gentlemanly and able commandant. Though the soldierlike appearance of the cadets might not have exactly come up to my expectations, yet, if ever the two nations are so unfortunate as to meet again in hostile array, the good effects of this institution will be apparent in the polished manners and information acquired there by the American officers. In former campaigns, generals have been called from the rear of their counters to assume the command of armies, and men who could not even sign their name from the plough to head divisions. Owing to the scattered state of the forces, it was my fortune to become acquainted with only few military and naval officers; but the uniform attention and kindness I experienced from all was such that I should feel proud in being enabled to render similar courtesies to any one bearing a commission from the United States.

We embarked in the afternoon of the 28th of October in the gigantic steamer, the "North America," which shot through the Highlands at the rate of sixteen miles an hour. I should have had all the New-Yorkers up in arms, and inveighing against me in no measured terms, had I ventured to express any thing like disappointment at the scenery of the Hudson. But so it was, and my expectations were not realized; because, as at the Falls

of the Mohawk, its beauties had been much overrated. I had generally heard the Hudson compared to the Rhine, and many, indeed, professed to think it superior; but my want of taste (I should imagine) would no more admit of such a comparison than it would that New-York and London should be mentioned in the same breath. The scenery between Albany and West-Point is not in any ways remarkable; the Highlands, when taken separately, have nothing interesting, and no single reach of the river possesses any particular beauty. The rocky hills, covered with a thin and low growth of trees, approach to the water's edge, without any signs of cultivation or habitations to give the scenery life. The *tout ensemble* is all that is pleasing, and the numerous craggy precipices towering one above another alone possess any claims to the picturesque. I had kept the Hudson in reserve, as a kind of *bonne bouche*, previous to my immediate departure for England, expecting that I might see it to the greatest advantage at a late season in the year. For this hint I was indebted to the great American novelist, and shall make a short extract from the "Spy" as being more graphical than any thing I can compose upon the subject, and as exonerating me from the trouble of penning a laboured description. "To be seen in their perfection, the Highlands must be passed immediately after the fall of the leaf. The picture is then in its chastest keeping; for neither the scanty foliage which the summer lends the trees nor the snows of winter are present to conceal the minutest object from the eye. *Chilling solitude* is the characteristic of the scenery; nor is the mind at liberty, as in March, to look forward to a renewed vegetation that is soon to check, without improving the view."

After passing the Highlands, the river expands into several fine bays, and the shores assume a more fertile appearance. In turn we rapidly passed the extensive pile of buildings of Sing-Sing state prison, conducted on a similar system to Auburn, and Tarry-town in the vicinity of Sleepy Hollow, of Sketch-book memory, with Tappan upon the opposite side of the bay of that name. A passenger pointed out to me a spot upon the road which winds

down the side of a hill from the Highlands into the little village of Tarry-town, where the tree formerly stood under which the three militia-men were playing at cards, when Major André rode up, and, losing his usual presence of mind, was captured; one of the three men is yet living. I perfectly agreed in the old passenger's remark, as he was relating how he had played under the very tree when a child, "that André was too much of a gentleman and too honourable a man for the undertaking." I believe that the Americans generally sympathized in his fate, and that great efforts were made by Washington to capture Arnold, and thus save André. Though it must be allowed that he suffered according to the rules of *civilized* warfare, yet still I am one of those who think, considering all the circumstances of the case, that André might have been well spared, and such an act of mercy would have added another ray to the lustre of Washington's name. André's remains were removed at the latter end of the reign of George III. from the valley in rear of Tappan, to a vault in Westminster Abbey.*

The Palisadoes, a range of perpendicular fluted rocks, like the Giant's Causeway in Ireland, extend along the right bank of the river, to the height of 200 feet, and exclude all prospects of the interior for 20 miles below Tappan. The opposite side is also high ground, but interspersed with villages and cultivated lands. The evening had set in by the time we approached New-York, where the long lines of streets, running in a direct line from the river, brilliantly lighted with gas, and steamers momentarily passing us, which left a long fiery, comet-like train of sparks from the many chimneys of their timber-fed furnaces, presented altogether a fine Vauxhall effect. In three hours and a half from the time we had left West-Point, we landed at New-York, fifty miles distant, though a flood-tide had been making against us during the greater part of the time. The "Champlain," in which I embarked at Albany, performed the entire trip of 144 miles in little more than nine hours, including fourteen stoppages to land passengers, being an average speed of nineteen miles per hour.

* Vide Appendix III.

The city had now resumed its wonted gaiety ; the cholera panic had ceased ; the citizens had returned to their customary occupations, and Broadway was again thronged with carriages and the battery with loungers. The theatres were re-opened ; the witty auctioneer was again punning to a crowded room ; and an Italian company had established themselves, bidding fair to supersede the performers of the drama in public opinion ; in short, all care appeared to have vanished with the pestilence. It now only wanted two or three days to the commencement of the quadrennial election, and new squibs or caricatures were hourly teeming from the press. Hickory-trees, emblems of the Jackson party, were planted in many streets of the upper part of the city, and were as often cut down during the night by the advocates of Clay. I saw one, nearly 60 feet in height, brought across the East River from Brooklyn, accompanied by a grand display of boats, colours, and music, and afterwards planted with much ceremony upon one of the quays. Every one assured me that party spirit had not run so high since the republic had been acknowledged, and I can certainly testify that the whole country was in a perpetual state of ferment from the day of my landing until that of my embarkation for England.

There is generally a break in the weather in the month of October, which, from being cold and boisterous, becomes mild and genial as spring during several days, and is termed "Indian summer." It continued during my stay in New-York, nor could any thing be more delightfully pleasant than it was. The few days I had to remain ashore were passed in visiting Staten Island and the surrounding country, which I had omitted during my former visit. I also attended the Bowery Theatre one evening to witness the performance of a new national drama, entitled "the Cradle of Liberty," in which, as usual, all the wit was upon one side, and levelled point blank at the British. Patriotic sentiments were received most enthusiastically, and one—"the proud flag of England shall be lowered never again to rise"—created most tumultuous applause. The plot throughout was, however, a most meagre production, and the composition replete with plagiarisms, from the opening scene to the fall of the green curtain.

At sunset, on the 1st of November, 1832, the packet-ship, "North America," of 620 tons, in which I had engaged a passage, was clear of Sandy Hook, and standing out to sea in a thick haze before a southerly wind. The London and Havre packets were in company, but our swift sailing run them hull down in a few short hours, and we met not a single vessel from that time until we entered the chops of the channel.

Scarcely any thing can exceed the comfort and attention experienced on board the American packet ships, where the cabins are fitted up in a costly and elegant style, and the dinner-table is loaded with a profusion of delicacies. When in addition to these recommendations there is a gentlemanly Captain and an agreeable party of passengers (as in this instance,) even the most misanthropic being might live with few regrets during a voyage across what has now become a mere ferry. Late on the 5th day we were on the banks of Newfoundland, with a heavy swell, and thirty-five fathoms water. The wind lulled for a few hours, as if in order to enable us to heave to under our main-topsail and take thirty cod-fish, when a north-westerly gale springing up, with sharp squalls and rain, we scudded before it, and on the 14th day were in sight of the high lands round Bantry Bay and Cape Clear, Ireland, 3000 miles from our starting post.

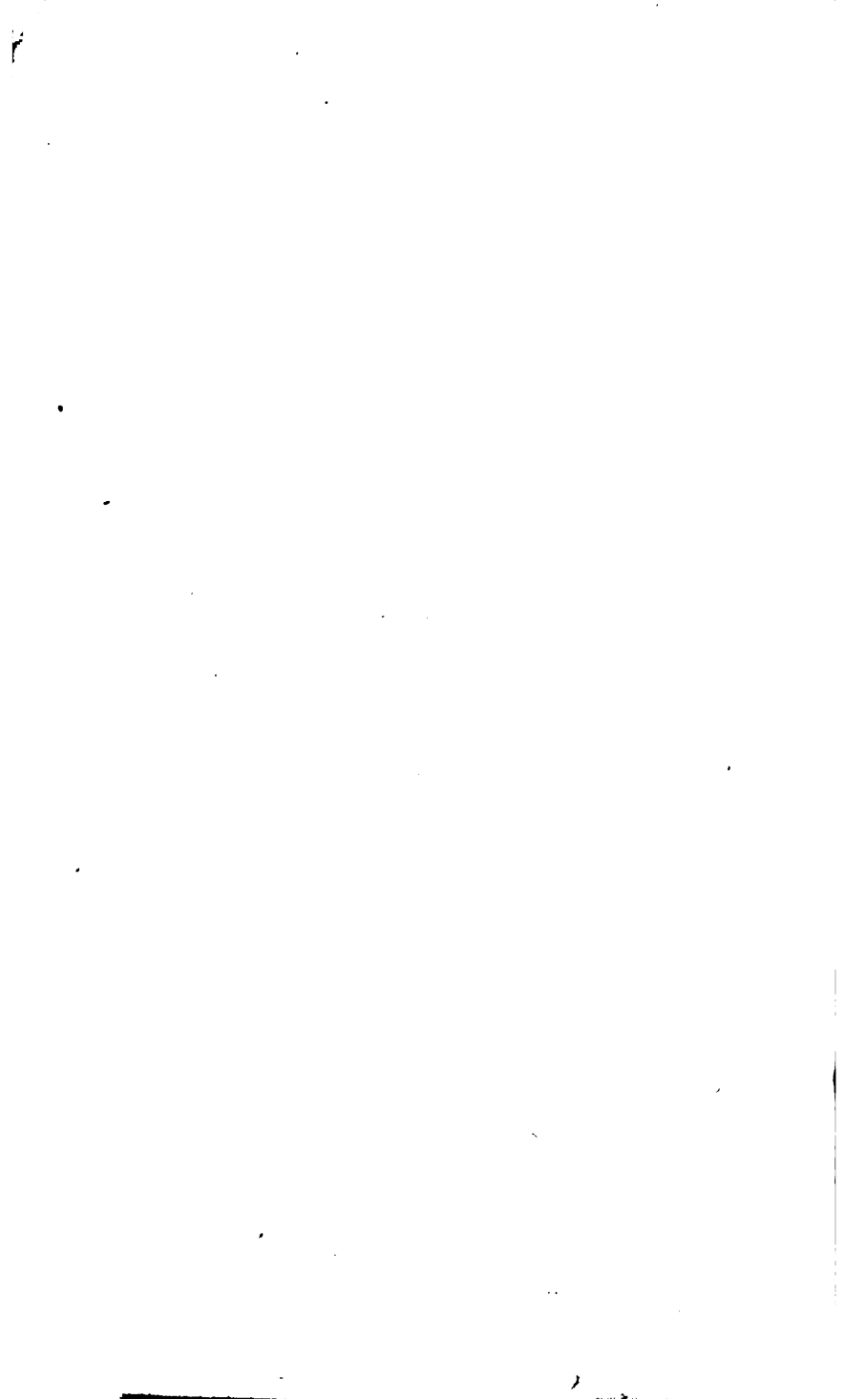
The weather now became serene and beautiful, and, had not the dead calm which succeeded the gale threatened to frustrate all our expectations of making the shortest passage upon record, we could with pleasure have remained a week or two in the same situation. I never experienced a more delightful and sudden transition. The days were more mild and genial than in the month of May; the sun set with all the softness and mellowed tints of an Italian clime; and, on the night of the 15th of November the northern lights illumined the heavens with an unusual brilliancy. The heavy gale had swept away the dim blue haze which generally hangs over the land, and the bold and picturesque coast of the south of Ireland stood forth with all its transcendant beauties. All around us, save a dark line to windward, presented one placid and glittering sheet of long unbroken billows. Our ship was rolling

listlessly upon the smooth surface of the waves, just beyond the verge of the last puff of the sea-breeze, and the number of vessels around us hourly increased, their well-filled canvass rising above the dark ripple on the distant horizon, and gradually creeping towards us with diminished speed, until every sail flapped and beat itself against the straining masts in our own hapless condition. In my eyes our sister isle never wore half so lovely an appearance, and I felt something like pride at her being seen to such advantage by the many strangers on board; but, as if coy and bashful, she soon drew a thick veil over her charms, or, in other words, true English weather set in. The long-dreaded south-easterly wind, with its usual concomitant—a dense fog, succeeded after the expiration of two most delightful days.

After beating a few hours to windward in order to weather the Cape, we were enabled to bear up the channel with studding-sails set, and were off Holyhead the following evening, when time again hung heavily on our hands. It was Sunday night, and the pilots preferred continuing their carousals to noticing the numerous rockets, blue lights, and signal guns we fired, and kept us beating on and off shore in squally, unpleasant weather, until daylight, when one of them took charge of the ship, and gave us the first news of a Dutch war. As usual in such cases, the accounts were greatly exaggerated; but he had more compassion than a Cork pilot, who three days previously, boarded a vessel in which an acquaintance of mine was passenger, and destroyed the whole Russian fleet, with only the loss of a few English line-of-battle ships; yet the information was such as to raise the military barometer of the officers on board to the highest degree. The wind veered a-head during the two following days, which time barely sufficed to beat to the mouth of the Mersey, a distance of fifty miles; nor did we land amongst the hazy and dark buildings of Liverpool until the 19th day from our leaving New-York bay: a fourth of this our short passage had been most provokingly swallowed up by the few miles of the Irish channel.

“You might easily pass muster as one of us; for I should never have imagined you to be the countryman of

these sturdy fellows," said an American fellow-passenger to me, as we were pushing our way through the dense crowd on the quay the following morning, and escorting our baggage to the Custom House, where it was passed in due time; and after the payment of half a crown for "specimens of minerals" (videlicet, a lump of Schuylkill coal, cedar from the tomb of Washington, splinter from the vessel which was carried over the Falls of Niagara, and part of Termination Rock from under them, with divers other such valuable relics,) I was soon again trundling rapidly in a good coach along the smooth roads and amid the well-cultivated lands of the broad-shouldered sons of Old England.



A P P E N D I X I.

The Colonies had appealed to arms for the decision of the controversy between them and the mother country for some time before they actually declared their independence of Great Britain. The subject of a separation had occupied the ablest pens in America throughout the winter of 1775 and 1776, and many of the Provinces had authorized their Representatives in the General Congress to make a proposition to that effect. The breach was now too wide to be repaired, and it was evident to every one that a final separation must take place. The provincialists had now felt their strength, and had good prospects of maintaining their independence. The battles of Lexington and Bunker's Hill had been fought upwards of a year; the royal army had been blockaded in Boston by an undisciplined and partly unarmed militia; Quebec had been laid siege to, and General Montgomery had fallen; Montreal had surrendered; Fort Chamblée had been captured, and the whole of the New England States were occupied by provincial troops. Colonel George Washington, who had distinguished himself as aid-de-camp to General Braddock in his unfortunate expedition in 1755, and who was at this time forty-three years of age, had been appointed by Congress in June, 1775, as Commander-in-chief of the army "assembled for the defence of American liberty, and for repelling every hostile invasion thereof." At an early period in the same year, letters of marque and reprisal had been granted by the Congress of Massachusetts, though this heretofore had been a prerogative of the Sovereign; and a resolution had been proposed that the Colonies should form governments independent of the Crown. At last, on the 7th of June, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, a Virginian, moved a resolution in general Congress, to the effect "that the United Colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent States." He was

seconded by John Adams, and the motion was carried on the 10th, by a bare majority of the Colonies; and a committee consisting of Jefferson, John Adams, Dr. Franklin, Sherman, and R. Livingston, was appointed to prepare a Declaration. The first two were selected as a sub-committee. Mr. Jefferson, who was at this time only thirty-three years of age, and by profession a lawyer, had the merit of drawing up this important document, a few changes only being suggested by Adams and Franklin. After a discussion of three days' duration, in which some unimportant alterations were made by Congress, it received their approbation on the 4th of July, 1776, and was proclaimed from the steps of the State House in Philadelphia, where the assembled. It did not, however, receive the signatures of the members until the 2d of August, being previously authenticated only by those of the President and Secretary. Between the 4th of July and this day many new members, amongst whom were Carroll, Taylor, Thornton, Clymer, Rush, Smith, and Ross, took their seats in the house, and affixed their names to the declaration, though they were not present at the discussion. Hancock, an opulent merchant of Boston, was President of the Congress, though many men of more transcendent abilities were in that body; but he had gained popularity in the Provinces, from the circumstance of General Gage having issued a proclamation, offering a free pardon to all persons who should lay down their arms, excepting only from such pardon John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

The average length of the lives of the fifty-six signers was sixty-five years, and a remarkable difference is to be observed between the longevity of the New England delegates and of those from the more unhealthy States in the south. Taking the first fifteen from the New England list, their average age at the time of their death was seventy-six, while that of the ten delegates from Georgia and North and South Carolina was fifty. The deaths of Jefferson and John Adams, who had both filled the presidential chair, form an epoch in the annals of American history; they both occurred on the 4th of July, 1826, within three hours of each other, and on the fiftieth anniversary of the day upon which they had been fellow-labourers in the work of drawing up the celebrated document. To this may be added that Monroe, the fifth president of the United States, died on the 4th of July, 1831: thus does this singular coincidence add a melancholy interest to that day of which, it appears, the Americans think they can never be too proud. Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the last of this long list of

patriarches, has sunk into his grave within these few months, at the advanced age of ninety-six years.

A copy of the original draft is given in the following pages as produced from the study of Mr. Jefferson, and also another of that one which, having received a few amendments from the General Congress, was circulated throughout the United States, and was everywhere received with the greatest enthusiasm. It was also proclaimed at the head of the army which was then lying in the vicinity of New-York, and only a short time previous to the disastrous defeat of the Revolutionists at Flatbush and the heights of Brooklyn on Long-Island.

The fac-simile of the signatures has been taken from an authenticated copy of the original document preserved in the State-paper Office at Washington. The pen with which the signatures were made is still to be seen in the library of one of the literary societies in Massachusetts.

IN CONGRESS,

July 4, 1776,

THE UNANIMOUS DECLARATION OF THE THIRTEEN
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

*Mr. Jefferson's draft as reported
by the Committee.*

" A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America in *General** Congress assembled.

" When in the course of human events it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bonds which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the

As amended by Congress.

" A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled.

Not altered.

* The words expunged from the original draft are distinguished by *italics*, as are the words that were introduced by Congress.

earth the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect for the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident,—that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with *inherent and* inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that, whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence indeed will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, *begun at a distinguished period, and* pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right—it is their duty—to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which con-

"We hold these truths to be self-evident,—that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with *certain* inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that, whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence indeed will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right—it is their duty—to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies, and such is now the necessity which constrains them to *alter* their former systems of govern-

strains them to *expunge* their former systems of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of *unremitting* injuries and usurpations, among which appears no solitary fact to contradict the uniform tenour of the rest, but all have in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world, for the truth of which we pledge a faith yet unsullied by falsehood.

“He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

“He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and when so suspended he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

“He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the Legislature; a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

“He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

“He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly and *continually*, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

ment. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of *repeated* injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

Not altered.

Not altered.

Not altered.

Not altered.

“He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

"He has refused for a long time after such dissolutions to cause others to be elected, whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise, the State remaining, in the mean time, exposed to the dangers of invasion from without and convulsions within.

Not altered.

"He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the laws for the naturalization of foreigners, refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

Not altered.

"He has *suffered* the administration of justice *totally to cease in some of these States*, refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

"He has *obstructed* the administration of justice, by refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

"He has made *our* judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices and the amount and payment of their salaries.

"He has made judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices and the amount and payment of their salaries.

"He has erected a multitude of new offices, *by a self-assumed power*, and sent hither swarms of new officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.

"He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of new officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.

"He has kept among us in times of peace standing armies *and ships of war* without the consent of our Legislatures.

"He has kept among us in times of peace standing armies without the consent of our Legislatures.

"He has affected to render the military independent of and superior to the civil power.

Not altered.

"He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions and

"He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions and

unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us; for protecting by a mock trial from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world; for imposing taxes on us without our consent; for depriving us of the benefits of trial by jury; for transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences; for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these States; for taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our governments; for suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

“He has abdicated government here, *withdrawing his governors, and declaring us out of his allegiance and protection.*

“He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

“He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny already begun, with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation for quartering large bodies of troops among us; for protecting by a mock trial from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world; for imposing taxes on us without our consent; for depriving us in many cases of the benefits of trial by jury; for transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences; for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies; for taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our governments; for suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

“He has abdicated government here *by declaring us out of his protection and waging war against us.*

Not altered.

“He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny already begun, with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy *scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation.*

"He has constrained our fellow citizens taken captive on the high seas to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

Not altered.

"He has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of the frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and condition of existence.

"He has excited domestic insurrections among us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of the frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

"He has excited treasonable insurrections of our fellow-citizens with the allurements of forfeiture and confiscation of our property.

Struck out.

"He has waged war against human nature itself, violating its most sacred rights of life, and liberty in the persons of a distant people who never offended him, captivating and carrying them into slavery in another hemisphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thither. This piratical warfare, the opprobrium of INFIDEL powers, is the warfare of the CHRISTIAN King of Great Britain.—Determined to keep open a market where MEN should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit or to restrain this execrable commerce. And, that this assemblage of horrors might want no fact of distinguishing die, he is now exciting those very people to rise in arms among us, and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them by murdering the people on whom he has obtruded them, thus paying off for-

Struck out.

mer crimes committed against the LIBERTIES of one people with crimes which he urges them to commit against the lives of another.

"In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humbled terms; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injuries.

"A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant is unfit to be the ruler of a people *who mean to free*. *Future ages will scarcely believe that the hardness of one man adventured, within the short compass of twelve years only, to lay a foundation so broad and so undisguised for tyranny over a people fostered and fixed in principles of freedom.*

"Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend a jurisdiction over *these our States*. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here, *no one of which could warrant so strange a pretension; these were effected at the expense of our own blood and treasure, unassisted by the wealth or the strength of Great Britain; that in constituting indeed our several forms of government we had adopted our common king, thereby laying a foundation for perpetual league and amity with them; but that submission to their Parliament was no part of our constitution, nor ever in idea if history may be credited; and we appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, as well as to the ties of our common kin-*

VOL. II.—Q.

Not altered.

"A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant is unfit to be the ruler of a *free* people.

"Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an *unwarrantable* jurisdiction over *us*. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here; we *have* appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, *and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexion and correspondence*. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. *We must therefore acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.*

dred, to disavow these usurpations, which were likely to interrupt our connexion and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity, and, when occasions have been given them by the regular course of their laws of removing from their councils the disturbers of our harmony, they have by their free election re-established them in power. At this very time too, they are permitting their chief magistrate to send over not only soldiers of our common blood, but Scotch and foreign mercenaries to invade and destroy us. These facts have given the last stab to agonizing affection, and manly spirit bids us to renounce for ever these unfeeling brethren. We must endeavour to forget our former love for them, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends. We might have been a free and a great people together; but a communication of grandeur and of freedom, it seems is below their dignity. Be it so, since they will have it. The road to happiness and to glory is open to us too—we will tread it apart from them, and acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our eternal separation.

“We, therefore, the Representatives of the United States of America in General Congress assembled, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these States, reject and renounce all allegiance and subjection to the kings of Great Britain, and all others who may hereafter claim by, through or under them; we utterly dissolve all political connexion which may heretofore have subsisted between us and the people of Great Britain; and finally we do assert and declare these Colonies

“We, therefore, the Representatives of the United States of America in General Congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare that these united Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great

to be free and independent States, and that as free and independent States they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do.

“ And, for the support of this Declaration, we, &c.

Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that as free and independent States they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do.

“ And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we, &c.

APPENDIX II.

"I, JAMES THOMPSON of the City of Quebec, do testify and declare that I served in the capacity of an assistant engineer, during the siege of this city, invested, during the years 1775 and 1776, by the American forces under the command of the late Major-General Richard Montgomery; that in an attack made by the American troops under the immediate command of General Montgomery in the night of the 31st of December, 1775, on a British post at the southernmost extremity of the city, near *Près de Ville*, the General received a mortal wound, and with him were killed his two aides-de-camp, M'Pherson and Cheeseman, who were found on the morning of the 1st of January, 1776, almost covered over with snow; that Mrs. Prentice, who kept an hotel at Quebec, and with whom General Montgomery had previously boarded, was brought to view the body after it was placed in the guard-room, and which she recognised, by a particular mark which he had on the side of his head, to be the General's; that the body was then conveyed to a house immediately opposite to the President's residence, who provided a genteel coffin for the General's body, which was lined inside with flannel, and outside of it with black cloth; that in the night of the 4th of January it was conveyed by me from Gobert's house, and was interred six feet in front of the gate, within a wall that surrounded a powder-magazine near the ramparts bounding on St. Lewis' Gate; that the funeral service was performed at the grave by the Rev. Mr. Montmollen, then chaplain of the garrison; that his two aides-de-camp were buried in their clothes without any coffins, and that no person was buried within twenty-five yards of the General; that I am positive, and can testify and declare, that the coffin of the late General Montgomery, taken up on the morning of the 16th of the present month of June, 1818, is the identical coffin deposited by me on the

day of his burial, and that the present coffin contains the remains of the late General. I do further testify and declare that subsequent to the finding of General Montgomery's body I wore his sword, being lighter than my own, and on going to the seminary, where the American officers were lodged, they recognised the sword, which affected them so much that numbers of them wept, in consequence of which I have never worn the sword since.

" Given under my hand, at the city of Quebec, 19th of June, 1818.

" JAMES THOMPSON. "

APPENDIX III.

MAJOR JOHN ANDRE, Adjutant-General of the British army, under Sir Henry Clinton, was selected to make final arrangements with General Arnold, commanding the American post at West-Point, and who had entered into negotiations for such a disposition of his forces that the fortress might be easily taken by surprise. A correspondence had for some time been kept up, under a mercantile guise, between André and Arnold, whose assumed names were Anderson and Gustavus, the Vulture sloop of war proceeding up the Hudson for the purpose of facilitating the communication, but not approaching so close to West-Point as to excite suspicion. A personal interview being necessary, André landed from the ship on the night of the 21st of September, 1780, and had an interview with Arnold upon the farm of a person named Smith, who had brought him ashore. Daylight dawning, while the parties were in conference, Arnold proposed that André should remain concealed until the following night, when the boatmen refused to accompany him, the Vulture having dropped some distance down the stream, in consequence of a gun having been brought to bear upon her during the day. André had thus no alternative but to proceed to New York by land, and receiving a pass from Arnold, he laid aside his military uniform for a suit of plain clothes, and set out on horseback in company with Smith for the British lines. Having passed all the American guards and outposts in safety, his guide parted from him, after giving all the necessary instructions with regard to the route he was to pursue, and he was descending the hill into Tarry-town when one of three militiamen, who were playing at cards by the road-side, seized his bridle. Losing his usual presence of mind, instead of producing his pass, André asked "where they belonged;" and being answered, "To below" (meaning New York) not

